

M. L

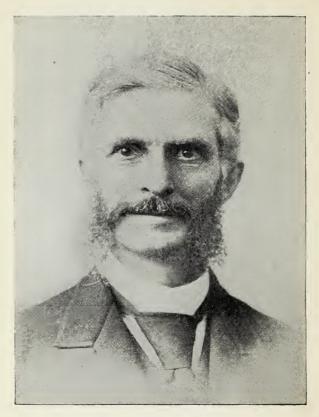
Gc 974.402 D236da v.12 1411721

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

3 1833 01115 0361

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2016





REV. CHARLES F. HOLBROOK

### THE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# DANVERS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME 12

Under Direction of the Committee on Publication

DANVERS, MASSACHUSETTS
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
1924

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY
Editor

Printed by Newcomb & Gauss SALEM, MASS. 1924

# 1411721

### CONTENTS

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF DANVERS, by Rev. Charles F. Holbrook, Illustrated	1
BRICK FACTORY ON CONANT STREET, by Ezra D. Hines.	17
SCHOOL DISTRICT NUMBER FIVE, by George F. Priest	18
PORTER HOUSES AT PUTNAMVILLE, by Rev. Dr. A. P. Putnam	31
DANVERS SOLDIERS AT PORT ROYAL IN 1654	34
Newspaper Items Relating to Danvers	36
BURYING GROUND IN PUTNAMVILLE	38
CAPTAIN EDWARD RICHARDSON—A MEMORIAL, by Elizabeth Wills Vernon Radcliffe	41
EXTRACTS FROM REV. Dr. WILLIAM BENTLEY'S DIARY	69
ACCOUNT BOOK OF DEACON EDMUND PUTNAM, TAILOR	72
Danvers Roads and Other Roads, by Charles S. Tapley	75
STAGE COACH DAYS IN DANVERS, Illustrated	82
THE PORTRAIT OF A LADY—1640 (Poem)	88
WILLIAM WALCOTT OF SALEM VILLAGE AND SOME OF HIS	
Descendants, by Harriet S. Tapley	89
OLD-TIME SCHOOLS IN DANVERS, by Samuel P. Fowler.	105
DANVERSPORT FIFTY YEARS AGO, by Rev. William Lamson, D. D	113
HAWTHORNE IN DANVERS, by Samuel P. Fowler	118
Danvers Church Records	127
DIRECT TAX OF DANVERS IN 1798	129
Buildings Erected in Danvers in 1923	153
Necrology	154

Goodseland \$125,00

### OFFICERS FOR 1923-24

President, Charles H. Preston.
Vice-Presidents, George B. Sears, Lester S. Couch.
Secretary, Harriet S. Tapley.
Assistant Secretary, Alice F. Hammond.
Treasurer, Annie G. Perley.
Collector, Mrs. Serena P. Kimball.
Curator Emeritus, Capt. Henry N. Comey.
Acting Curator, Charles S. Tapley.
Assistant Curator, Mrs. George W. Towne.
Librarian, Lt. Col. Lawrence W. Jenkins.
Historian, Florence W. Mudge.

Executive Committee, George W. Emerson, Olive F. Flint, Annie W. Hammond, F. Walter Marsh, Alice H. Newhall.

Committee on Publication, HARRIET S. TAPLEY, CHARLES H. PRESTON.

The Publication Committee is gratified to note the continued large membership of the Society. Since we commenced the publication of our Collections twelve years ago, we have been able to retain a list of more than 500 members, placing the Society among the largest in Massachusetts. A set of our Collections is in nearly every important library of the country. We intend to keep the dues at \$1 yearly. Our publication is a strain financially and otherwise, but we feel that it is worth the exertion. Every member can lighten the burden by securing new members. The more members, the greater the work accomplished. We have a large non-resident list which could be greatly increased. Please pass the word along.

### HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# DANVERS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Vol. 12.

DANVERS, MASS.

1924

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF DANVERS

By REV. CHARLES F. HOLBROOK.

The following sketch was written by the late Rev. Charles F. Holbrook and delivered by him on October 18, 1893, upon the occasion of the 100th anniversary. It was to have been read by him before the Danvers Historical Society on April 25, 1898, but his death having occurred just previous to this date, the paper was read by Ezra D. Hines, Esq.

We are met today to celebrate an important era in our life. When an institution reaches the great age of a hundred years, we conclude that it has earned the right to live. This church has been the silent witness of great political and social changes, yet has maintained throughout the century a comparatively uniform life.

It was in the midst of the war of the Revolution, in 1781, 112 years ago, that the Baptist Society was organized, but not until twelve years later, in 1793, was the Church constituted. The distracted state of the country, its low financial condition, proved no hindrance to the religious zeal of those true sons of the Pilgrims, who wished to serve God according to the dictates of their own consciences. The first inception of the undertaking was cradled and fostered in a spirit of self-sacrifice and mutual helpfulness; and in the latter part of the last century and the early years of the present century, life, to this church, meant struggle, conflict and self-denial. It passed through the war of 1812, the long and bitter anti-slavery agitation, and the Civil War, not without decided opinions and aggressive action, yet maintaining

its numbers and influence from generation to generation comparatively unchanged. This church has a high claim to our reverence, in that she is the mother-church of the Salem Association of Baptist Churches. Motherhood alone wins respect and admiration. She has sent out bands of sons and daughters at different periods of her history to aid in constituting no less than four Baptist churches, those of Beverly, First Salem, Wenham, and Peabody. Other drafts have also been made upon her membership to swell the ranks of the churches at Lynn and Marblehead. The Congregational Church at the Plains, the Universalist, Unitarian and Methodist churches of this town, have drawn very largely from the congregation that worshipped here. Thus her influence and spirit have in some degree been diffused through bodies of different faith.

In studying her history, I cannot but attribute her remarkable vitality, under God, to her wise and able leadership in the very beginning of her life. As the foundation of a building is most important, so no one can estimate the power and early influence of Dr. Foster and Dr. Chaplin in moulding this church and giving it stability and permanence. They were men of unusual ability, scholarly culture, and devoted piety. They left a permanent impress upon the young life of this church. They gathered around them a small nucleus of men of decided convictions and ardent faith—men who gave the

church standing and character.

In the year 1855, Rev. Mr. Chaffin, then pastor of the church, wrote a concise and admirable sketch of its first halfcentury, to which, with the records of the Church and Society. I am largely indebted for the facts I present to you today. Dr. Isaac Backus, in his "History of the Baptists," informs us that about the year 1730, "Mr. James Bound, a Baptist, came over from England and dwelt in Salem Village, now Danvers. where Rev. Peter Clark was minister; who, not content with personal disputes, frequently preached against the Baptist principles when no others in the place held them. He persisted in this till he turned a number of his people from his own way. These at length removed, and began a Baptist Society in the town of Sutton." Mr. Bound afterwards settled in Boston, where he became a prominent member of the First Baptist Church. In 1743, he with others organized the Second Baptist Church in Boston, and shortly afterwards his son, Ephraim Bound, was ordained as its first pastor. His ministry was greatly blessed, and continued for more than a score of years.

Few if any Baptists remained in town after the removal of Mr. Bound and the little band of associates of like faith; and nearly half a century passed before there was any organized body of Baptists in Danvers. The Society then organized owed its origin chiefly to the labors of Rev. Benjamin Foster. It is said that a moss-grown stone\* in the burying-ground of the First Baptist Church in the city of New York, erected to the memory of Rev. Benjamin Foster, D. D., its pastor, who died Aug. 26, 1798, aged 47 years, bears the following inscription, written by an eminent Presbyterian clergyman: "As a scholar and divine he excelled; as a preacher he was eminent; as a Christian he shone conspicuously; in his piety it was fervent; the Church was comforted by his life, and it now laments his death."

Dr. Foster was born in Danvers, of Congregational parents. He was a brother of the late Gen. Gideon Foster. At the age of eighteen, he entered Yale College, where it is said, "he soon distinguished himself no less by his religious and exemplary life than by his assiduity and success in classical literature." About this time several tracts on the proper subjects and scriptural mode of baptism awakened considerable agitation and discussion in the college. Mr. Foster was appointed to defend infant sprinkling. To prepare himself for the dispute, he carefully searched the Scriptures and examined the history of the Church from the times of the Apostles. The result was very different from what was expected. On the day appointed for the discussion, to the great astonishment of the college officers, he avowed himself a decided convert to the new doctrine, that only those who profess faith in Christ are the subjects, and that immersion only is the mode of Christian baptism. He graduated in 1772, was soon after baptized, and united with the First Baptist Church in Boston He studied divinity under the pastor, Dr. Stillman, and was ordained October 23, 1776, as pastor of the Baptist Church in Leicester. Mass. Before and after this he frequently visited his native town and preached as he had opportunity. This resulted in the conversion of the late Dea. Israel Porter and wife, and of others who embraced Baptist sentiments. The spread of these sentiments led to the formation of a Society, and finally to the organization of a church.

The Baptist Society in Danvers was formed Nov. 12, 1781, one hundred and twelve years ago. It embraced some from

<sup>\*</sup> All bodies in this Churchyard have been removed to Cypress Hills Cemetery, Long Island, but research fails to locate this grave.

the neighboring towns, Salem, Beverly, Wenham and Middleton. The peculiarities under which the Society was formed, and its distinctive views, are recorded as follows: "Whereas the day in which we live is a day of trouble on account of the many divisions among religious parties, we, the underwritten, being persuaded that it is our duty and right to worship the Supreme Being in that way we understand God hath revealed in his Holy Scriptures; and whereas we are conscious according to the Scriptures, that the doctrine of Free Grace and the principles of believers' baptism only, as they are held up and maintained by the Christian ministers and people called antipedobaptist, are the most agreeable to the Holy Scriptures of any; and are persuaded that all mankind have a full right to act according to the dictates of their own consciences,—therefore we have made and do agree to the resolutions following:

1. To consider ourselves as having constituted a religious society; and we propose to meet together in order to attend the public duties of religion at the place that shall be chosen by us for that purpose, and as often as we conveniently can.

2. We propose freely to contribute for the support of preaching the Gospel among us, according to our respective abilities.

3. We propose to obtain supplies in preaching as often as we conveniently can.

4. We propose to pay no regard to parish lines, or boundaries of this nature fixed upon by man; but we believe that all have a full right to go to, or come from, what town or parish they think it their duty, to attend the worship of God.

5. No person shall be compelled to pay, or shall suffer in his person or property for not paying for the support of the preaching of the Gospel among us; for no person is under obligation to attend with us any longer than he thinks it his

duty, or can do it for his edification."

These resolutions breathe that true spirit of independence, which has ever been a distinguishing trait of Baptists. The Society soon developed considerable strength. Within a month after its organization committees were chosen to procure preaching and to "look for a site for a meeting-house." In 1783, the house was finished, the pews sold at "public vendue," and provision made for the support of the minister. Their minds very naturally turned to Rev. Benjamin Foster, and in 1782, he became their pastor, and labored with them successfully till January, 1785, when he became pastor of the Baptist Church in Newport, R. I., and a few years later of the First Baptist Church in the city of New York. The Society had no resident

preacher for several years after the removal of Dr. Foster, but was supplied somewhat irregularly by preachers who resided elsewhere—chiefly by Revs. William Ewing and Abishai Crossman, pastors of the Baptist Church in New Rowley, now Georgetown, with which several members of the Society had united.

In April. 1793, the Society secured the services of Rev. Thomas Green, at a salary of 80 pounds, or about \$400 per The subscription paper was signed by 60 males and two females. Steps were now taken to form the church, whose records begin as follows: "On Tuesday the 16th day of July 1793, agreeably to request, the Church of the Baptist Denomination in New Rowlev met at Danvers by their committee, Rev. Abishai Crossman and Elders Samuel Harriman and Asaph Chaplin, for the purpose of constituting a number of their brethren and sisters into a visible and independent Baptist Church of our Lord Iesus Christ in Danvers." satisfactory examination, they "proceeded to the Baptist meeting-house, where a suitable sermon was delivered by Rev. Thomas Green, from I Peter 2:5." "After which the Rev. Abishai Crossman, in behalf of his brethren present with him, made a declaration of the appointment of the church to constitute the brethren and sisters into a church in Danvers; and in the presence of God and our Lord Jesus Christ, the holy angels and the audience of the people, declared said brethren and sisters a visible church of Jesus Christ of the Baptist denomination; and gave them the right hand of fellowship. which the church sang a hymn suited to the occasion and the people were dismissed—the whole being performed with solemnity and decency."

The Articles of Faith adopted were as follows: "We believe in the important doctrines, of three equal persons in the Godhead, eternal election, original sin, particular redemption, free justification by the righteousness of Christ imputed, efficacious grace in regeneration, the final perseverance of the saints, the resurrection of the dead, and the general judgment at the last

day."

The following are the names of the constituent members:
Josiah Sweet, Israel Porter, Asa Woodbury, Eleazer Wallis,
Newhall Wilson, Jonathan Wilson, Edward Dodge, John McIntire, Josiah Raymond, Israel Hutchinson, Simon Dodge,
Elizabeth Upton, Mary McIntire, Anna Fowler, Sarah Wilson,
Widow Sarah Wilson, Betsey Dodge, Sarah Raymond, Ruth
Wilson, Sally Meeds, Sukey Page, Sally Dennis, Feggy Carroll,

Hannah Hines, Sally Dodge, Polly Goodwin, Mercy Whipple, Nancy Fowler, Huldah Porter, Anna Hooker, Prudence Sweet, Anna Felton, Sally Burns, Abigail Dodge, Polly Hall, Hannah Hall, Susannah Osborne. It will be seen that the church organized with 37 members, 11 males and 26 females. About half of this number came from the Georgetown church; the others had been previously baptized but had not entered into church relations. The occasion was one of great interest to all concerned. On the next Sunday, after public worship, Rev. Thomas Green was chosen unanimously "to administer the ordinances and take the oversight of the church, so long as it shall be agreeable to him so to do." He was also chosen clerk of the church, and brethren Israel Porter and Eleazer Wallis, its first deacons. Mr. Green was then 32 years old. having been born at Worcester, Jan. 3, 1761. He was a grandson of Rev. Thomas Green, the first pastor of the church at Leicester. He was ordained over the Baptist Church in Cambridge in 1783, and after a highly successful pastorate there of nine years, came to Danvers in March, 1793. Success seems to have crowned his labors at once. Several were converted and baptized before the winter, some of whom proved staunch and lifelong members of the church. He remained until Nov. 26, 1796, when he accepted a call to the Baptist Church of North Yarmouth, Maine. Shortly after, a committee was appointed "to procure some person who possesseth a good character, to preach for the Society." Aug. 17, 1797, the church applied for admission to the Warren Association, and reported a membership of 50-20 males and 30 females. For about five years, they had no settled pastor, being served by different Three more were baptized the following year. preachers. making a total membership of 60. Several of the members resided in Beverly, and the ministers seem to have preached in the vestry there a portion of the time. In Sept., 1800, a Baptist Society was formed in Beverly, and soon after seventeen members were dismissed, to form the church there, which was publicly recognized March 25, 1801.

In May, 1802, Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin became the second pastor of the church. He was at that time but twenty-six years old, having been born at Rowley, January 2, 1776. He graduated at Rhode Island College, now Brown University, in 1799, with the first honors of his class, and at once became a tutor in the college. He held that position for three years, and meanwhile gave much attention to theological studies. He then came to labor with this people. His pastor-

ate forms one of the brightest chapters in the history of this church. It embraced a period of sixteen years. He was beloved and revered not only by his brethren, but by his fellowcitizens, who came to look up to him in all public matters as a wise counsellor and guide. He took a lively interest in the cause of education, secular and religious. The Society began at once to prosper under his ministry, and in 1804 its first house of worship, erected in 1783, was enlarged and thoroughly repaired within and without, and a new canopy or soundingboard provided for the pulpit. Dr. Chaplin married Miss Marcia O'Brien, of Newburyport, who proved an efficient helper in his work. He is described as of dark complexion. tall and slender, and forming a marked contrast to his wife, who was short, stout, and very sprightly. She had a deep interest in missions, especially in the conversion of the Jews. Extracts from her journal recently published, in which she described her voyage from Danvers to Waterville, indicate that

she was very bright and intelligent.

During the latter part of Dr. Chaplin's stav in Danvers. his house became a flourishing Theological Seminary. Some twelve or fourteen students, at one time, were under his charge, studying for the ministry, among whom were two of our first foreign missionaries. Wheelock and Coleman. What is now River Street was at that time a favorite walk of the students. and as they frequently trod the grass-grown foot-path with eyes cast down, and hearts intent upon their great life-work, it occurred to the simple country folk to name the walk, "Meditation Lane," in honor of their demure and studious demeanor. It is related of Dr. Chaplin, that being obliged to preach in a cold church, he encased his hands in mittens, and carried a foot-stove into the pulpit, upon which he stood to preach, and by vigorously stamping thereon, occasionally enforced his periods and warmed up his extremities. Whether the fire of his rhetoric or the warmth of the strong Calvinistic creed he preached was enhanced by this process, the records do not say. It was owing to his decided taste for literary and theological studies, that when the trustees of the Maine Literary and Theological Institution, now Colby University, sought a suitable man to preside over it, Dr. Chaplin was their first choice. church at first unanimously refused to give him up to that work. but at his earnest request, they finally submitted, and this pastoral union, which sixteen years had cemented, was mutually dissolved. By referring to the minutes of the Warren Association for 1803, we find that, owing to the formation of

the church at Beverly and other causes, the church was reduced to thirty-eight members. In 1818, the year of Dr. Chaplin's resignation, it numbered 74, showing that though it had not grown into a large church, it had all the while been enjoying a healthy growth. Sixty persons were baptized during his

pastorate.

On the next Sabbath, June 21, 1818, he was succeeded by Rev. James A. Boswell, the third pastor, who received ordination April 9, 1819. His pastorate was brief, terminating April 25, 1820. A new Act of Incorporation, containing the names of 75 males, was secured by the Society from the Massachusetts Legislature, in 1819. The law then authorized the collector of taxes on pews to "seize the goods or chattels of delinguent pew-owners, and if the tax was not paid in four days, to sell the same for payment; and in default of goods or chattels, to seize the body and commit to the county jail, till the tax was paid, or abated by the Assessors, or by the Court of General Sessions of the peace." We have no record. however, of the enforcement of this law, though it was made a matter of frequent discussion. Such a cause was so foreign to the spirit of Baptist independence; and the conviction that the support of public worship should be voluntary was so strong, that the Society persisted in raising its funds by subscription, without resort to legal measures.

Some quaint customs that have passed away with the Puritans deserve mention. The tithing-man was the terror of all the small boys, whose restless feet could not keep still during the long sermons, and whose active minds demanded some more exciting stimulus. The Society Records of 1825 contain this suggestive item. "Voted, that the Society request the tithingman, chosen by the town, to take cognizance of the boys that throng the porch before divine service, to the inconvenience of the females that are going into the meeting-house." Sometimes the duties of the tithing-man were delegated to the sexton, who frequently carried a formidable baton that served the double purpose of waking the sleeping ones, and of administering swift retribution upon the roguish boys. Between the sexton's pole and their Puritan consciences the boys of that period had narrow margin for roguery.

About this time the question of woman suffrage seems to have agitated the church, and in March, 1822, the rule was adopted, "that the sisters be allowed to vote on admission and exclusion of members, but the brethren only on other business, after

prudent and reasonable consultation with the sisters, and show-

ing due respect to their opinions and feelings."

The fourth pastor, Rev. Arthur Drinkwater, came from a pastorate in Mt. Vernon, Maine. He was installed over the church Dec. 7, 1821, and remained pastor till June 26, 1829, when by his request a dismission was granted. It was during the last year of his pastorate that the Society's second meetinghouse was built, at a cost of about five thousand dollars. One who remembers him well says that Mr. Drinkwater was genial in his manners, courteous and affable, always a gentleman; that he possessed a firm will and strong convictions. Such a nature sometimes awakens antagonism, and he was pastor at a time when dissensions arising from differences in theological opinions, and from the building of the new meeting-house, resulted in the formation of the Universalist Society, and weakening not inconsiderably the Baptist Society. It was at such a time, when not a few were solicitous as to what the issue might be, that the Rev. James Barnaby preached for the church a few Sabbaths with great acceptance. The Church and Society, now happily united, gave him a unanimous call to the pastorate. at a salary of \$200 greater than before given. The call was accepted, and Mr. Barnaby became the fifth pastor of the church, in July, 1830. His labors were greatly blessed. the course of a few months, God was pleased to commence a work of grace, which in power and extent is without a parallel in the history of this church. Forty-seven were baptized in a single year, the membership being increased from 93 to 139. A new vestry was completed in Dec., 1831, and a bass viol procured for the use of the choir. Mr. Barnaby remained till May 20, 1832, when he accepted a call from a church in Lowell. One who was converted under his labors speaks of him as a man with a warm, fatherly interest in the young, and admirably adapted to encourage, counsel and guide—and of his wife as a quiet woman, of deep piety, whose talk was as good as a sermon. The meetings appointed at early candlelight, and the sunrise prayer meetings are still vividly remembered.

It was in one of those sunrise prayer meetings on a summer morning, when all nature seemed to have awaked to praise the Creator, that young William Lamson, an honored son of this church, first rose to vow his allegiance to Christ. Three years later the church licensed him to preach the Gospel, and he became one of the most gifted Baptist ministers in New England. His successive pastorates in Gloucester, Thomas-

ton. Portsmouth and Brookline, were greatly blessed of God, One of the fruits of his labors in Thomaston was the conversion of a lad just in his teens, who became a celebrated preacher and author. George Dana Boardman. He was the only child of the sainted missionary Boardman, the Apostle to the Karens. Dr. Boardman himself says, "How vividly I recall Dr. Lamson's benignant features, his gentle manners, his winsome ways. When I parted with him in Thomaston, I thought my heart would break, and no wonder, for it was he who, by the grace of God, led me to the Savior. Never shall I forget the day when he gently led me, burdened with the conviction of my sin, upstairs to my little chamber, and taking my hand in his, we knelt down by my little trunk, while he with trembling voice prayed God in my behalf. That very day I found peace in believing. He it was who, in the crisis of my life, spoke just the right word, and who afterwards baptized me and gave me the hand of welcome into the Christian brotherhood. Do you wonder, then, that the name of William Lamson is forever enshrined among my most loving, grateful, reverent memories?"

Upon the resignation of Mr. Barnaby, the church was very fortunate in securing the services of its sixth pastor, Rev. John Holroyd. He graduated from Brown University in 1802, and for some years was a member of the legal profession. In 1830. he entered the ministry and was ordained pastor of the Baptist church in Cheraw, South Carolina. After a brief pastorate there, he came to Danvers, and entered upon his labors in August, 1832, and remained pastor till his death, which occurred in Providence, R. I., after a protracted illness, Nov. 8, 1837. He was greatly lamented by all who knew him, especially by the people of his charge. His legal studies and practice undoubtedly gave him a knowledge of men, and powers of reasoning that were serviceable in the ministry. His wife. Cornelia, was a daughter of Dr. Stephen Gano, the distinguished pastor of the First Baptist Church in Providence. She was a bright, genial woman, full of wit and merriment, and none could resist the contagion of her fun. No doubt the Gospel of cheerfulness was just as essential then as now.

In September, 1836, the Salem Baptist Association held a two days' session with this church. Its records state that in the afternoon of the second day, "on an invitation from the church in Danvers, the delegates and Christian friends present came around the table of the Lord, and enjoyed a heavenly season, while our venerable fathers Grafton, Peak and Williams

assisted Bro. Holroyd in the administration of the Supper." The hospitality of those days was abundant. The meetings of the Association were feasts of days, when man and beast were entertained with unlimited generosity. People came in teams from a circuit of several miles, and the "feast of reason and flow of soul" accompanied the consumption of the best fruits of the New England housewives' skill in cookery. But if the fathers relished a good dinner, they also appreciated a good sermon, and before those audiences the ministers read their most carefully prepared manuscripts.

Rev. E. W. Dickinson of Foughkeepsie, N. Y., succeeded Mr. Holroyd. His pastorate was brief, commencing May 27, 1838, and terminating by his resignation November 3, 1839. He removed to Burlington, Vt. The church remained pastorless for a little more than a year, during which a call was extended to Rev. C. W. Flanders, which was declined, greatly

to the regret of the church.

Rev. John H. Avery, who had been a Congregational minister, was received from the Charles Street Baptist Church in Boston, and became the eighth pastor of the church, February 1, 1841, and remained till April 19, 1843. During his pastorate, the church passed a series of resolutions taking very strong ground's against slavery and intemperance; thus anticipating the great Washingtonian movement. Indeed, before the beginning of this century the church considered intemperance worthy of discipline, and excluded several of its members on that account, and as early as 1829 the records contain the iron-clad pledge of total abstinence, signed by its members. The firm stand taken by the church on these questions of moral reform, so early in its history, is especially noteworthy. Men who have dared step forth in defense of a principle, in advance of the convictions of the masses of good men, are rare in New England—they are rare in the world. It requires faith, grit and moral stamina to embrace an unpopular cause. All honor then to the fathers of this church, whose prophetic ken so early saw and recognized the evils of slavery and the bane of intemperance. They showed that they had in them the stuff of which heroes are made. The church enjoyed a protracted revival season during the pastorate of Mr. Avery, which resulted in the addition by baptism of 43 members.

Mrs. Avery is remembered as a woman of superior education, who kept a private school in the Collins House, on the Peabody road, then occupied as a parsonage. Several of her pupils still reside in town. On February 12, 1843, thirteen members were dismissed to form the Baptist Church in South Danvers, now Peabody. About this time also several members withdrew to form at Danvers Plains what was styled a Free Evangelical Society, upon open-communion principles. It was served by Rev. Mr. Avery for eight months after his resignation, but a short time afterwards became extinct. Some of its members returned to the church of their first love, in accordance with the advice of Mr. Avery, who had become convinced by practical experience that open-communion was impractica-

ble for Baptists.

Rev. J. W. Eaton, the ninth pastor, entered upon his labors Tuly 18, 1843, and remained pastor until his resignation, Au-5. 1849. Mr. Eaton came in a distracted condition of the Society, and throughout his pastorate had to contend with many adverse influences. It was a time of general financial depression. The Society was weakened by the death of several prominent male members, and the removal of many whole families from town. Many withdrew from the congregation to attend the two new Societies formed at the Plains. were excitements of different kinds at the Port, and a general low state of religion prevailed; and to crown all, on Monday morning, September 6, 1847, the Society's second house of worship, built in 1829, was totally destroyed by fire, not even a hymn book being saved. The origin of the fire still remains a mystery. Amid such discouragements Mr. Eaton held the church together with undiminished membership during a pastorate of over six years. The Society took steps to rebuild on the same spot, and on the tenth of October, 1848, the third and present house of worship was dedicated with great rejoicing, the organ now in use being procured by the late Capt. Benjamin Porter. Mrs. Eaton was a sister of the late Hon. Gardner Colby, whose noble benefactions to the cause of education rendered his name illustrious. She proved an efficient helpmeet for her husband, and gave evidence of the practical sagacity, which marked the Colby family.

Mr. Eaton was succeeded by Rev. A. W. Chaffin, a recent graduate of the Theological School at New Hampton, N. H., who commenced supplying the pulpit in December, 1849. At the expiration of three months, he accepted a call to the pastorate, and was ordained as the tenth pastor of the church, April 24, 1850, and continued in that relation for more than twelve years, closing his labors May 4, 1862. Many of those now present remember him, his ministry, and his family with much pleasure. He was a good preacher and a faithful and

judicious pastor. He possessed a warm and sympathetic nature, and gained a very strong hold upon the hearts of his people. His ministry was blessed with several revivals, and conversions nearly every year. He was permitted to baptize 67 persons, and to welcome 114 members to the fellowship of the church. During his pastorate, the late Capt. Benjamin Porter, the lifelong benefactor of the church, built the present parsonage for his use, and presented it to the Society with a fund for its permanent preservation. Capt. Porter was an earnest Christian, and the interests of the Church and the cause of Christ lav near his heart. Shortly before his death, which occurred on the sixteenth of May, 1856, he sent a message to the church, requesting their prayers, and exhorting them to "remember the Covenant meeting and always attend it unless providence prevented; and to be in love and fellowship one with another so as to ensure the blessing of heaven." During the pastorate of Mr. Chaffin, Henry Johnson, James Felton and Munroe B. Brigham, all of revered memory, and Charles H. Whipple were chosen deacons of the church. Failing health at length caused the resignation of the pastor, much to the regret of the church. He resided in town for nearly a year afterwards, when he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Merrimac St. Baptist Church in Manchester, N. H.

He was succeeded by Rev. Foster Henry, who became pastor of the church October 1, 1862. He was a good minister and a faithful worker, but was unfortunate in following a pastor so dearly beloved. Some of the members found it hard to transfer their allegiance from an old and long-tried pastor to the new one; hence his success was not so marked as it might otherwise have been. He was permitted, however, to welcome 18 members to the church, 10 of whom were received by baptism. The parsonage also was painted and repaired. Mrs. Henry was a woman of rare judgment and dignity of character. On May 1, 1862, Mr. Henry resigned his charge, and afterwards became pastor of the Baptist Church in Newport, N. H.

Rev. C. F. Holbrook, having supplied the pulpit a few weeks previous, became the twelfth pastor of the church, October 1, 1865. For obvious reasons it does not become the speaker to enlarge upon this pastorate. It pleased God to give him the united and hearty co-operation of the church and society. Very soon a work of grace followed, resulting in the addition of 20 members. On the first Sunday in March, 1868, the church resolved individually to pray a portion of each day for a re-

vival, and before a week had passed their prayers were answered. A large number in the prime of life were hopefully converted and baptized, some of whom are still among the most active members. During this pastorate of about five years 60 members were added to the church, 40 of whom were received by baptism. The Society was also prospered financially as well as spiritually. The meeting-house was painted and repaired, the pastor's salary twice increased, and a surplus found in the treasury at the close of each year. July 17, 1870, he preached his farewell discourse, having accepted a call to

the Baptist Church in Saco, Me.

On November 6, 1870, Rev. J. A. Goodhue of Shelburne Falls became pastor of the church. He was a good man, a successful pastor, a profound thinker and an able preacher. Unfortunately ill health obliged him to relinquish his pastorate after serving the church but a year and a half. He closed his labors May 1, 1872, and died December 1 of the following year. After his removal, the pulpit was supplied for about a year, chiefly by students from Newton Theological Seminary, one of whom, Mr. George W. McCullough of Baltimore, Md., was ordained over the church as its fourteenth pastor, June 20, Dr. Heman Lincoln, of Newton, preaching the sermon on that occasion. During his pastorate Dea, Brigham died, and Francis A. Bowen was chosen deacon; the roof of the meeting-house received a new coat of shingles, the old-fashioned pulpit gave place to the one now in use, and twenty-one members were added to the church, 13 of whom were received by baptism. He resigned his charge February 27, 1876, and received a letter of dismission to the Baptist Church in Edgartown. Rev. Lucien Drury occupied the pulpit, as a supply, on the following Sabbath, and continued to do so until August 3, 1877, when he accepted a call to the pastorate. He proved himself a good preacher, a faithful and judicious pastor, and remained with the church until April 29, 1883, when after seven years' labor with this people he preached his farewell discourse, and soon after removed to Florida. He has since returned to Massachusetts and is now pastor of the Baptist Church in Bellingham. On July 30, 1880, Bro. William A. Jacobs was chosen deacon to succeed Dea. Bowen, who had removed to the West. For about a year after Mr. Drury left, the pulpit was supplied by different preachers, but chiefly by Mr. James M. Wyman, a student at Newton, whose labors were blessed in the conversion of a number of the young, the quickening of Christians, and the accession of about 30 mem-

bers. He received a unanimous call to the pastorate, which he reluctantly declined. On July 1, 1884, the church secured the services of Rev. Gideon Cole as its sixteenth pastor. He continued in that capacity upwards of four years, until September 24, 1888, when he resigned to become pastor of the Calvary Baptist Church, Salem. During his pastorate a new baptistry was provided, and 26 members received by the church. one half of them by baptism. A long-felt want was also supplied by the purchase of additional land in the rear of the church, and the erection of the new chapel at a cost of about \$4500. It was dedicated June 7, 1887. On February 15, 1889, Rev. C. F. Holbrook of Hallowell, Me., received a unanimous invitation to become pastor of the church a second time. The call was accepted, and he commenced his labors April 1, after an absence of 18 years. His pastorate, being yet incomplete. does not afford matter for history.

Thus far about 700 persons have been enrolled as members of the church, nearly two-thirds of whom were received by The present membership is 137. The church has had sixteen different pastors, whose average term of service has been a little over five years. Nearly 15 of the past hundred years the pastoral office has been vacant, but five of those years were at the close of the last century. Fifteen deacons have served the church well and faithfully. Deacons Eleazer Wallis and Israel Porter were chosen at the organization of the church in 1793. The former served eight years, when he was dismissed to aid in forming the church in Beverly. Deacon Forter served 33 years, till his death in 1826. Samuel Dutch served 10 years, till 1811; Israel Hutchinson, 10 years, till 1821; Benjamin Kent, for 27 years, till death in 1848; Hercules Joselvn, 13 years, till 1845; John Hood, three years; Ichabod Sawyer, 14 years; Abijah Porter, nine years, till death in 1854: Henry Johnson, nine years, till death in 1864: James Felton, three years, till death in 1858; Munroe B. Brigham. 15 years, till death in 1874; Francis Bowen, six years; and the present deacons, Charles H. Whipple and William A. Jacobs; the former having served 38 years already and the latter, 13 years. Our church and Society have owed much of their efficiency through all these years to organizations connected with us, that are an essential part of our life—the Ladies' Circle, the Sabbath School, and the Christian Endeavor Society. Ladies' Social Circle, which was organized in 1823, deserves unlimited praise for the zeal, efficiency and disinterested enthusiasm, with which it has labored for the financial prosperity of this Society. Those honored women, Miss Pinder, Mrs. Webb, Mrs. Mead, Mrs. Whittier, Mrs. Upton, and many others, who have passed up higher, have been succeeded by a new generation of those who are equally self-denying and efficient. From the dark days when they looked on the smoking embers of their house of worship and rallied so bravely to repair the loss, until today, they have been animated by one spirit, to do with their might what their hands found to do.

The Sabbath School was organized in 1818, and has observed its 75th anniversary. Capt. Benjamin Porter served as superintendent for many years, and was succeeded by Dea. Whipple, who served 35 years, and was followed in 1889 by Bro. J. F. Whipple, who now fills the office with great acceptance. This old organization is demonstrating the fact that age does not necessarily mean decay, weakness, or loss of life. It is alive, progressive, open to new ideas, and earnest in its search for truth. The Christian Endeavor Society, composed of the young people of both Church and Society, is the able aid of the pastor in Christian work. Through them, the sick are visited and made glad by the bright faces and delicate thoughtfulness of the young. Strangers are sought out and welcomed, and all manner of Christian effort is systematized and rendered easy and attractive.

The church has done its part in forwarding the missionary work of our denomination, and a growing interest in this form of activity is one of the brightest auguries for our future life. There is one pale, but sweetly smiling face that is still remembered, though a quarter of a century has passed since it was sealed with the signet of death. Thirty years of invalid life did not deprive Betsey Cutler of the power and the determination to be of use. See her calling little children to her bedside and providing them with good reading, each book accompanied by some special smile or word of love, so that her room became a center of light for the neighborhood. Who can tell how far that one consecrated life may have sent its influence?

In reviewing the work of this church for the past hundred years, we are impressed with the fact that we have entered into the labors of many brave men and noble women. The names of Deacons Joselyn, Porter, Kent, Hutchinson, Johnson, Brigham; of Captains Benjamin Porter and Edward Hutchinson; of Doctors Osgood and Hunt; of Moses Black, Israel Endicott, Thomas Cheever, and many others are fragrant in the memory of the older members of the Church and Society. They gave their time, their money and their influence to benefit

the church and society. These and others of not less devoted spirit should inspire us and those who may follow us in the coming century to fresh effort and to grander achievement. They wrought for God. They wrought for eternity. Their work, simple, faithful, lives after them. Each year as it rolls onward shall keep bright their memory, as the grass clothes with fresh verdure their silent graves.

[Note.—Later pastors of this church have been: Rev. C. S. Nightingale, 1898-1903; Rev. C. A. Wheeler, 1903-1907; Rev. E. A. Herring, 1907-1911; Rev. F. J. Ward, 1913-1917; Rev. Walter G. Thomas, 1917-1923; Rev. William Grimes, 1923.—Editor.]

### BRICK FACTORY ON CONANT STREET.

Ezra D. Hines, Esq., has written the following concerning the old brick factory on Conant Street, near Frost fish brook: William Burley erected the brick building which stood near the bridge over the river at Conant street for use as a cotton factory, but it was not a success, the water power there not proving sufficient. The building remained for a long while unused and various entertainments were given there. One at least of the famous rural picnics was held there and plays also -some of Shakespeare's, in one of which Charles Page, son of Mr. John Page, and Mr. John Cutler, took parts, and, if I remember correctly, Mr. Cutler took the part of the "Ghost." He said they had great times there. Mr. Burley deceased in 1822. The building was later a carpet factory, and Mr. G. A. Tapley once told me that carpets were made in this brick factory by George Naylor and afterwards by a Mr. Rowbotham. Mr. Tapley also stated that one of the carpets made there was then (1902) in Mr. Ira P. Pope's home. It may interest you to know that Mr. Burley used to wear a white broadcloth hat, coat, vest and pants, at times."

### SCHOOL DISTRICT NUMBER FIVE.

### By GEORGE F. PRIEST.

Read at a Meeting of This Society, June 2, 1890.

Though George Peabody had not yet given to the world his epigrammatic embodiment of a great truth—"Education, a debt due from present to future generations," yet our Puritan ancestors fully realized the value and importance of education in the upbuilding and perpetuating of a state; and they early

made such provision as they were able to that end.

With a full sense of the need of moral and religious training, they felt equally the need of the so-called secular education, and the three R's received their due share of attention along with the catechism. Wherever in town or hamlet the church reared its sacred walls, beside it rose the schoolhouse. Though their struggle for a livelihood from the rugged New England soil was stern and unremitting, they forgot not amid their toils and privations the higher concerns of life. The words of the poet of a later day apply well to the settlers of New England in that earlier time.

"Yet on her rocks, and on her sands, And wintry hills, the schoolhouse stands, And what her rugged soil denies, The harvest of the mind supplies;

Nor heeds the sceptics puny hands, While near the school the church spire stands, Nor fears the blinded bigot's rule, While near the church spire stands the school."

An anecdote we have somewhere read may not be out of place in this connection. A stranger from the West, so the story goes, once asked among the rock-strewn hills of New Hampshire, "What can you raise here among these rocks?" "Well," was the answer of the native addressed, "It is pretty rough, I allow, and we can't raise much in the way of produce of the soil, no such crops as you on your rich prairies, so we build churches and schoolhouses and raise men." So thought our forefathers and they aimed at developing the highest type of manhood. How well they succeeded let New England an-

swer, standing as she does in the foremost rank of American civilization. But it was not to eulogize the Puritans or New England that these lines were penned, these few reflections being but a preface to the subject in hand. Here in the old Bay Colony education was heartily fostered, and here was developed our glorious system of free public schools. Right here in our own town of Danvers the precious seed was sown. One of the earliest acts of the founders of the ancient town of Salem was to provide for schools. And in 1638, or thereabout, a school was established within the limits of the Endicott grant, it being about this time that Salem Village had its ori-

gin. In 1641 an order was adopted to this effect.

"Ordered. That a note be published on next Lecture-day. that such as have children to be kept at schoole, would bring in their names and what they will give for one whole year: and also that if anie poor bodie hath a childe or children to be kept at schoole, and is not able to pay for their schooling, then the towne will pay it by a rate." . . . Here, it has been claimed, is the germ of free schools, and as before observed. it had its origin in Salem Village. . . . During the latter portion of the 17th century and the earlier part of the 18th. the disturbed condition of society hindered educational progress. . . . In 1752 Salem Village became Danvers, and soon after the separation, began the troubles culminating in the Revolution. That struggle over, and the government established on a stable foundation, the people again began to look to the condition of the schools. . . . In 1793 a report on the subject of a reorganization of the schools was returned by Dr. Archelaus Putnam. And the following year, under the supervision of Gideon Foster, Samuel Page and John Kettelle, the town was divided into districts. In 1802 the districts were remodelled, in accordance with the suggestion of Sylvester Os-And in 1809 the system was further perfected and thenceforth remained substantially without change till abolished in 1869. There were by the first arrangement ten districts in the town, some of them necessarily covering much territory. The Port district was one of the largest, extending for some miles. Number five also embraced, besides its present territory, quite an extent of what is now included in West Peabody, reaching as far as what was then called "Hog Hill." Others were equally large. At this time there were 800 children. In 1852 there were about 2000. The number of districts had increased to fourteen. In 1816 Nathan Felton, Esq., Daniel Putnam and Dr. Andrew Nichols were chosen by the

town a committee to consider the condition of the schools and report. They reported, recommending the choice of a School Committee with full powers over the schools except where already delegated to the districts. Ten years later the State made it the duty of towns to choose such a committee. Another item of the same report made it the duty of the committee to report annually to the town on the condition of the schools. Over twenty years later this also became a state law. Previous to the districting of the town not much had been done in the erection of schoolhouses, and the few schools

were no doubt poorly enough provided.

In 1820 the town ordered a census of the children in each district between the ages of four and sixteen years, to be made by the prudential committees annually on the first day of May. This also was in advance of the action of the state to the same end. The high schools were established about 1850. In 1855 the division of the town rendered necessary some readjustment of the lines of some of the districts and also re-numbering. This brings us well up toward the present days, and by this somewhat devious route we come to the ultimate purpose of this sketch, a review of one of the leading districts of our town, and certainly one of the oldest—Old Number Five, Danvers Centre [Danvers Highlands], as we know it—the heart of Salem Village.

Of the period previous to the witchcraft delusion we have no knowledge. That the people took good care of the matter of schools within their ability there is little doubt. But we pass

to the next century.

The records of early days contain numerous votes passed in relation to schools. "The village ask aid in support of the school." In 1701, "The Village had chosen a committee to hire a schoolmaster." In June, 1712, "Voted, that the old watch-house be used for a writing school." Same year, "Voted, that we pay £5 to widow Catherine Dealland for teaching school and invite her to do the same another year for a like sum." 1724, "The village schoolmaster was to instruct one month each in four different places, namely at Will's Hill, and three places in the Village proper." And there are many more of like character and import. In 1708 we find Rev. Joseph Green and the good Deacon Ingersoll co-operating in establishing a school. By the deed bearing date January 28, we find Deacon Nathaniel Ingersoll donating the land. His gift is in these words: "For the desire I have that children may be educated in Salem Village, I freely give four poles square of land to Rev. Joseph Greene, to have and to hold the same, not for his own use, but for the setting a schoolhouse upon and the encouragement of a school in this place." This lot was westerly of the training field above widow George Wyatt's, whose house was on the site. In this year Mr. Green erected a schoolhouse on a site donated by Deacon Ingersoll, west of the training field, now known as the Common. And here a school was maintained for quite a period. The lot in question was said to have been near the location of George H. Peabody's present residence, though its bounds are not now definitely known. Through defective title or some legal informalities, on the death of the good deacon the property became lost to the parish. The building was removed to near the meetinghouse where it was used as a schoolhouse till near the present century. This has always been considered the first schoolhouse in Salem Village, although Mr. Eben Putnam claims that there was one as early as 1701 on the old road that ran up through the Thomas Putnam farm, near the Jesse Putnam house. Afterward for a considerable period a school was maintained in rooms hired or voluntarily provided for the purpose, most commonly in some dwelling house. And it will be found that most of the older houses in the vicinity have at some time served the public need in this way. We may name a few of them only. The house of Amos Pope, afterward of his son, the late Zephaniah Pope: the house of Simon Mudge, now his grandson George Pratt; the Walter Smith house, since the home of the late Dea. Elijah Hutchinson; the house of Elias Hutchinson; that of the late Nathaniel Pope, now his son Daniel P., and-but to enumerate farther would take too much space, and the general statement must suffice. . . . Some of the teachers of this time whose names have come to us were Mr. Amos Pope before named, who was a man of good attainments, and who for some years calculated and published an almanac, which was said to have been a work of much Mr. George Upton, grandfather of Deacon Hutchinson, for several winters kept school in his own house, Upton's tavern as it was known, the Walter Smith house above mentioned. Mr. Jeremy Hutchinson, who also taught in his own house, the home now of his grand nephew Elias Hutchinson; Mr. William Gifford, grandfather of Mrs. Nancy Cross, Caleb Clark, son of Rev. Peter Clark, were of those who taught during this period of our school history.

At this time the town only paid for a "man's school," as it was styled, for a short term, generally not exceeding eight

weeks, during the winter. Any longer time was paid for by subscription. A "woman's school" was also frequently maintained by subscription or tuition fees in the summer. Of the teachers of these summer schools only a few are known to us. One of these, Miss Sally Mudge, was sister of Simon Mudge previously referred to. Another, Miss Hannah Hutchinson. was a lady of great mathematical attainments for that day. is said she also made the astronomical calculations for an almanac, with unusual exactness. Miss Mary Hutchinson, familiarly known as "Molly," was noted in her day for great physical strength, of which some interesting anecdotes have been told. And it is said that her mental development was commensurate with her bodily strength. Of another, Miss or Mrs. Rebecca Judd, only her name has come to our knowledge. This continued to be the condition of the schools until 1801. But where there is a will there is a way, and in spite of their limited opportunities, the people of that day, or many of them, succeeded in obtaining a better education for the practical needs of life than many boys of today acquire with all their advantages. The people of those days were stubbornly in earnest in what they undertook. In the meantime the District system had been fully established and the limits of the several districts permanently fixed. The boundaries of the old Fifth District as then assigned remained little changed, save the loss of a part of her territory, by the division of the town in 1855, until the abolition of the district system. And the number. Five, which it received in the original mapping out of the districts, it always retained. The section of the town since for many years known as Danvers Centre [Danvers Highlands, and which comprises the scene of some of the most notable events in our history, and the home of some of our most eminent men, is substantially identical in its recognized limits with this ancient school district. Of the earlier proceedings of this district there are so far as we can learn no formal records, the earliest records we have any knowledge of being in 1802, when they began to be kept in due form in a book provided for the purpose. However, for some time after they were somewhat irregularly kept. And it is very probable that previous to this time the business was transacted in a somewhat informal manner. Meetings were called when necessary by order of the school committee. We have a copy of a notice of those days which we transcribe: "Notice is hereby given to the inhabitants of School District No. 5, that Monday 23rd. Instant, at 6 o'clock in the evening, is the time appointed

to assemble at the house of George Upton to take such method as they shall think proper to provide a master and set up their winter school. By order School Committee.

Amos Buxton, Sr.

Danvers, 18th Nov., 1801."

This was before the erection of the schoolhouse, and "Upton's tayern" was a common and usual place of meeting. There is no record of this meeting, and we have therefore no knowledge of where their school was "set up," or who was "provided" as master. After the building of the schoolhouse the meetings were held in that place, and their proceedings began to take on a more formal and methodical character. And as already stated records of the meetings began to be regularly and systematically kept. Boards of officers were regularly elected and their duties defined, although the polity of the district was decidedly democratic, and the officers were emphatically the servants of the people, as witness the frequent votes "instructing" them concerning their duties. The first recorded meeting was held February 2, 1802, Amos Tapley being moderator. Peter Cross, Ir., was chosen clerk and treasurer, and Peter Cross, Jr., John Preston and Amos Buxton were elected a Prudential Committee. Some years later this committee was reduced to one, though "assistants" were frequently appointed. Meetings were to be called by the committee "when necessary." In 1805 the annual meeting was fixed for the last Wednesday in October. The time was afterward changed to the spring to comply with state regulations. In 1830 the warning of meetings became the duty of the clerk. Contracts with teachers and wages paid were at first determined by vote of the district at a meeting for the purpose. Subsequently the Prudential Committee was authorized to make such contracts, though we find frequent record of votes "instructing" the committee as to the wish of the district. Thus we find such votes as these, taken at random: "Voted to hire Mr. Preston to keep the school, if he can be got." "Voted to hire Miss Matilda Peabody to keep the winter school." "Voted to instruct the committee to hire Master Burnham again this winter if he can be got for the same that was paid last year." And many more of a similar character are recorded.

In 1801 the district began to take steps toward building a schoolhouse. After some little difficulty in obtaining a suitable location, a lot was finally secured from Timothy Fuller. This lot, which is the triangular plot where the horsecar station now stands, is thus described in the deed, bounded east-

erly on Whittredge's Lane, 16 rods 21/2 links southerly on the Andover road, six rods, 13 links northwesterly on land of said Fuller, 6 rods, 5½ links; containing 17.16 square The price paid was \$17.16 or one dollar a rod, being we should judge a good price for those days. The lot is much smaller at present, from the widening of the roads. . . . Something here in relation to Timothy Fuller may not be amiss. Mr. Fuller, great-grandfather of the present Timothy, lived in the house next west of the schoolhouse, now occupied by his great-grandson Richard Fuller and Michael McCormick. He was a large owner of real estate, his land extending from Pope's Lane, as it is now called, as far as Edwin Mudge's present bounds on the Andover road, southerly to and beyond Andover Street, and easterly as far as the railroad. He also owned considerable property in Middleton and Andover, and in New Hampshire, besides Baker's Island in Salem Harbor. the whole aggregating nearly 1000 acres. By process of sale and inheritance this large property is now distributed among many owners.

Timothy Fuller was twice married. His first wife was Esther Swinerton, a sister of Job Swinerton who lived where Greenleaf Peabody now does, on Andover street as now located, though that road did not then exist. His second wife was Eunice Goodale, daughter of Abraham Goodale who lived on what is now known as the Zephaniah Pope farm. He was the father of eleven children. By his first wife he had one child, a son, Israel. Of the second marriage, ten children, six sons and four daughters, were the fruit. Mr. Fuller's father, who was also named Timothy, lived in the large gambrelroofed house, just off the turnpike, on the road to the meetinghouse in Middleton, which is still known as the Timothy Fuller house. It is a curious fact that in the Fuller family there were six Timothys in lineal succession. . . . On the lot purchased of Mr. Fuller a schoolhouse was erected, twentyfour by twenty-eight feet in dimensions, one story, with pitched The longer dimension was from east to west, and the entrance was at the southeast corner, facing the south. Eight feet in width across this end was given to entry, woodroom and chimney, the rest of the interior comprising the schoolroom. The entry was about eight feet square, a door to the left of the entrance opening into the schoolroom, and one opposite into the woodroom in rear of the chimney. A door opened from the schoolroom into a closet beyond the chimney, used as a cloakroom for the girls. There were two twelve-light,

seven-by-nine windows on each side the schoolroom, and an eight-light one in the girls' cloak room. The chimney contained a large fireplace. At a later date a stove was introduced. Opposite the fireplace was the platform in front of which was the desk supported on square posts. In front of the desk was a large table, at which in case of a lack of seats, some of the older pupils were sometimes seated. The seats were arranged on either side of a central space, three rows on each side, extending the length of the room, save only a narrow passage at the end. These consisted of long forms or benches, without backs; the desks being simply a sloping plank supported on uprights, with a shelf beneath for books. There was also a short seat from the fireplace to the door on either side. The mode of gaining access to the seats was by walking in behind from the nearest end and stepping over. There were no blackboards or other apparatus, and the walls were bare and unadorned. Some years later a single blackboard was introduced. The cost of the building was \$400. Mr. Amos Tapley being the builder assisted by William Whittredge. Mr. Tapley was the grandfather of Capt. Amos Pratt. and lived where Joel Kimball now does on Centre Street. Mr. Whittredge lived at the present home of E. M. Mansfield on Dayton Street, whence the name "Whittredge's lane," by which the road was then known.

Who was the first teacher in the new house we are not certain, but of those who came after we may name a few. One of the earliest was Joseph Shedd, afterward town clerk for many years; the late Philemon Putnam, Esq., and his brother, Hiram Putnam; Samuel Cummings, brother of Judge Cummings: Moses Preston, a well remembered and prominent citizen: Thomas Spofford, of almanac fame; John Batchelder, afterward a teacher in Lynn; William Burnham, afterward a successful academic teacher; Dean Feabody, for many years clerk of courts; our well known townsman, Israel Herbert Putnam, and others as well worthy of mention, did not space forbid. Some of the women teachers may also be named. Among them we find Mrs. Israel Adams, sister of Philemon Putnam. Mrs. Elias Kettle, afterward Mrs. John Endicott, Miss Abi Preston, later Mrs. Nathaniel Pope, Miss Eda Swinerton, who became Mrs. Aaron Tapley, Miss Harriet A. Pope, afterward Mrs. Henry Putnam, Miss Nara Swinerton, who died in 1895 at the age of 89 years, for many years a pleasing writer for the young, Misses Hannah and Betsey Putnam, whom Rev. M. K. Cross not long since recalled to memory, some of whose

former pupils are yet among us. These are but a few of the deserving ones, and are not here given in the order of their service, but rather at random.

The schoolhouse was occasionally the scene of other gatherings, being often granted for the holding of singing schools or writing classes, and in 1842, we find it voted "that the Methodists may have the schoolhouse for holding meetings," Later it was voted "not to let the schoolhouse to anyone," although we find that the master was occasionally permitted to have a writing or ciphering school in the evening. This action was aimed at the Universalists, who had asked for the use of the schoolhouse on the same terms as the Methodists. In 1835, the question being raised that the district was not legally organized, it was re-organized September 28 of that year under a warrant from the Selectmen. The warrant bears the following signatures: Henry Poor, Nathaniel Pope, Eben Putnam, S. P. Fowler. In November, 1842, the district voted to establish a library for the use of the school. Money was raised, and Otis Mudge. Zephaniah Pope and John Blake were chosen a Library Committee to select and arrange the books, and have general superintendence of the library. The library was to be kept at the schoolhouse, and the teacher was to act as librarian. Books were to be loaned to the scholars under suitable regulations to be prescribed by the committee. A Library Committee of three persons was to be chosen annually, who were to see that the library was kept in order, guard against any abuse, and see that necessary repairs were made. This library existed for many years, but after the establishment of the Peabody Library it gradually fell into decay. Some few of the books are, we believe, still to be found in the case at the schoolhouse. Somewhere about this time the schoolhouse was reseated, the old benches being removed and seats arranged for two persons each, being substituted, the seats being attached to the front of the desks in the rear, on the same plan as our folding seats in use in the High School and some others, except that the former were rigidly fixed and not concaved.

In 1844 the school having increased to over one hundred, more room became a pressing necessity. Just five years previous the School Committee said of the schoolhouse that "its external appearance does no credit to the taste of the district, and the seats are very uncomfortable." The number of pupils then was 79. The old lot not admitting of a larger building, one-fourth acre of land, directly opposite the old lot, was purchased of Mrs. Eunice Prince, a daughter of Timothy Ful-

ler, who had died and his estate been apportioned among his heirs, for the sum of fifty dollars. The schoolhouse was moved to this lot and enlarged by the addition of twenty feet to what was formerly the east end, but which now became the north end. The large chimney was removed and a small stove chimney in each room substituted. The space formerly occupied by the chimney was thrown into the entries, except a stairway to the woodroom, now located over the entries. New and larger windows were put in, and blinds took the place of the former board shutters. Ample blackboard space was now provided, and outline maps and a pair of globes purchased. The school was now for the first time graded into grammar and primary. The grammar school occupied the old or south room

and the new room was allotted to the primary.

In connection with the removal of the schoolhouse occurred an episode of interest and importance sufficient to warrant its relation here. Mrs. Esther Parker, a daughter of Mr. Fuller. who had succeeded to the ownership of the adjoining field, from which the lot originally came, chose to regard the removal of the schoolhouse as a surrender of the land, and accordingly extended her wall to enclose it. The district viewed the matter differently, but to be sure of their position, and do nothing in haste, they sought the counsel of Hon. Asahel Huntington, whose decision was to this effect; that as the land was acquired by purchase, and there was no reversionary clause in the deed, the district had absolute right in the premises; and further as the new lot was directly opposite the old, and each was bounded technically to the centre of the highway, the lots virtually adjoined, and the district had therefore only enlarged its grounds and had the option of placing its house on any part thereof which best suited its convenience. This decision met the general approval, and under its authority notice was served on Mrs. Parker to remove her wall within a given time, failing which it would be removed by the district. No notice of the order being taken, on the appointed day, May 27th, "Old 'Lection," the men of the district assembled with teams and implements and in a short time removed the wall to its proper position at the rear of the lot. The ground was then ploughed and graded, and a thrifty young elm presented by Zephaniah Pope was planted in the midst. It grew and flourished and is now a large and handsome tree. The whole proceedings being conducted in a most orderly manner under a committee chosen for the purpose, consisting of John Kelley, Elijah Pope and James Goodale. This, of course, ended the controversy.

The enlarged and remodelled house served well the needs of the district till 1856. During this period the usual custom. as elsewhere, was to employ a male teacher in the winter and a female in the summer. The masters were frequently college students, Tufts and Dartmouth and occasionally Amherst being the chief sources of supply. Among these were some of the best teachers the school ever had. Some of them have since attained to prominent positions in various professions. And it was about this time the schools entered on the career of progress and prosperity which placed old Number Five in the rank it long held, of first in town. There was a steady increase in numbers in the schools, until in 1856 the need of better accommodations again became urgent. In the meantime various expedients had been adopted to relieve the crowded state of the schools. A school was for some time maintained at the chapel near the church. And later an intermediate school was kept in a small building obtained for the purpose. These temporary expedients, however, did not meet the exigency, and in the beginning of 1856 the question of a new schoolhouse began to be agitated. Many meetings were held, for the district was far from unanimous, but it was finally voted to build a new house, 34 by 50 feet, of two stories, on the site of the old one, which was moved to the foot of the vard and occupied while the new one was building. Otis Mudge, D. P. Pope, B. F. Hutchinson, John Berry and James Goodale, were elected a building committee. The contract for the building was given to S. O. Getchel of South Danvers, for the sum of \$2500 above the foundations. The entire cost when ready for occupancy was about \$3300. An additional eighth of an acre of land was bought of Mrs. Esther Parker, for fifty dollars and her taxes, amounting in all to \$79.40. The old house was sold to Clement Myers and removed to Andover Street, where it is still standing, though changed from its former aspect, as the house and barn of Henry Steuterman. As before intimated, there was a strong element of opposition to the new house, which culminated in a petition from the easterly part of the district, where the opposition chiefly centred, for a separation. The Selectmen granted the petition, and proceeded to set off that section as a new district—Number Eight. The new district at once proceeded to procure land and build a schoolhouse. Number Five protested against the action of the Selectmen and instituted legal measures to test its validity. which resulted in a decision by the Supreme Court that the division was illegal, null and void, and that Number Eight had no legal existence. Number Five had won the case and maintained its integrity. The property of the defunct Number Eight was assumed by the town and sold to G. A. Tapley, by whom the building was afterward sold to Benjamin Joy, who removed it to Locust Street for a shoe shop. It was later remodelled into a dwelling. John Putney purchased the land and put a house upon it. It has since passed through various hands and is now owned by Alexander Gardner.

An interesting episode of the contest between the factions was the appearance of the Give-'em-fits papers. The principal of these was a broadside containing about twenty-five doggerel stanzas, giving a graphic history of the division proceedings. It was entitled "An Oration Delivered by the Rev. Give-'emfits, at Poker Hole," and was distributed throughout the district during the night, being found in the morning tucked under doors or in the door latches. Several others were circulated in the same mysterious way, or distributed by small boys who passed on rapidly and in silence, making no reply when addressed. The authorship of these papers was never definitely ascertained, though they were generally ascribed to Ouincy A. Towne, afterward a well-known citizen of Lynn. The chief evidence against Mr. Towne was that he was known to be an adept at that style of writing and owned a small printing press. A charcoal sketch, representing the schoolhouse in the guise of a bucking mule kicking the Selectmen into Salt River, was ascribed to D. J. Tapley. A "Straight Ticket." containing a burlesque list of candidates, followed by about a dozen lines of doggerel, was circulated at Town Meeting the following spring, and several of them found their way into the ballotbox and were duly reported by the tellers, causing much amuse-At a legal meeting in the fall of that year, 1856, the district by unanimous vote adopted the name of "Wadsworth," in honor of Rev. Dr. Benjamin Wadsworth, for fifty years pastor of the First Church, an earnest friend of education and for a long time a member of the School Committee. The name of Holten was suggested but that had already been conferred upon the High School. The new name was borne on the school banner in the procession at the Peabody Reception, October ninth of the same year. The new schoolhouse was dedicated December ninth with appropriate ceremonies, including addresses by members of the committee and others, exercises by the children, comprising declamations, essays by two of the older pupils, and singing of school songs. Original songs were written for the occasion by Henry Joslin, Joshua Prentiss and Miss Nara Swinerton. The schools began the winter term in the new house, when the intermediate school, maintained the previous year, was re-united with the other schools, the teacher being retained as assistant in the grammar school. . In their new, pleasant, and convenient quarters, and with good teachers the schools continued to prosper. Nothing of especial moment affecting their interests occurred until the abolition of the district system, when by legal process the property of the district was conveyed to the town and the supervision of the schools became wholly vested in the School Committee. Though there were differing opinions at the time, we think the verdict was long since reached that the change was a wise one, and that its results have been for good.

In 1885 the schoolhouse was enlarged by the addition of a porch, and in part remodelled, and the schools were re-graded in three departments. More land was purchased at this time, and the children now have ample ground for recreation without going into the street. The schools are in a prosperous condition, and let us hope they may continue so, and that we may be able to say in the classic language of the Rev. Give-'em-fits

that "Old Number Five is yet top of the heap."

Many from the old district have attained positions of honor, some even of eminence, in the various professions, in mechanic arts, or in mercantile pursuits, and it may, we think, be truthfully said, that this ancient section of our ancient and historic town has furnished its full quota of those who have honored the name of Danvers at home and abroad.

[The present schoolhouse was erected in 1897, the building of 1856 having been sold to Walter Goodale, by whom it was taken down and the materials used in the construction of a barn.—Editor.]

#### PORTER HOUSES AT PUTNAMVILLE.

The following notes were written by the Rev. Dr. Alfred P. Putnam in a letter to Miss Sarah E. Hunt, then Secretary of the Danvers Historical Society, on September 4, 1892:

"The house that stood where the old farmhouse, our birthplace, is now, was burned. Tarrant Putnam occupied it then. Old lady Porter, Major's mother, told my mother that she saw it when it was "burning." The above was written by me, with much else, after a conversation with or inquiry of my mother. August 28, 1867. I usually dated such papers. Now that goes back quite far. Old lady Porter was the mother of Major Jonathan<sup>6</sup> Porter, who lived at the Porter-Bradstreet place, and his eldest brother was Ioseph<sup>6</sup>, sons of Capt. Joseph,<sup>5</sup> son of Joseph,<sup>4</sup> son of Joseph,<sup>3</sup> son of Joseph,<sup>2</sup> son of John,<sup>1</sup> the emigrant. Here are five successive Joseph Porters, five generations, all of whom lived in that old house. foregoing two brothers. Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Jonathan, 6 the eldest and youngest of the children of Joseph, were the latter's only sons and both of them appear to have died childless. Between them were daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth, Phoebe, Polly, Lydia and Ruth. Of these Polly married Capt. Dudley Bradstreet of Topsfield, who made their home in the Porter-Bradstreet house. It was in this way that the old Porter homestead came to pass into the possession of the Bradstreets. Capt. Dudley Bradstreet, well-known to my parents, was succeeded there by his son, Major John Bradstreet, whose wife was Sarah or Sally Rea, and whose sons, Dudley, John, Israel and Harrison, were among my school mates in my early boyhood.

Now Major Jonathan Porter had for his first wife, Eunice Boardman, sister of Nathaniel Boardman, who married for his second wife, Anna Putnam, daughter of David Putnam, but for his first, Nancy, sister of my father. Nancy was the mother of the late Israel Putnam Boardman and Anna was the mother of the later children, Mrs. Lord, Holten, Horace. There was acquaintance between the Major Jonathan Porter family and my mother's family. They took to my mother when she was a little girl of ten or eleven years of age and wanted her to come and stay with them for a time. They, the Porters, were so kind and loving to her and she was so fond of them that it led to her making their home her own, principally for many years. She always looked back to it as an exceedingly happy

part of her life. Having thus been brought into the neighborhood, she became acquainted with her future husband. It was a great blow to her when Major Ionathan Porter died. His widow, Eunice (Boardman), married Capt. Jeremiah Putnam at the Neck, and so moved thither. She and Jeremiah both wanted mother to accompany her, but mother knew she never could find life the same away from the Porters and so went to live with the family of Joseph Porter, brother of said Jonathan, who had left the old Downing-Porter homestead and taken up his residence at the old Deacon Benjamin Putnam house where our friend Maria Goodhue lives. Joseph Porter was one of the original Universalists of the neighborhood, like my grandfather, Israel Putnam. They died the same summer and I have a copy of the printed sermon which Rev. Barzillai Streeter preached on the occasion. Mother always spoke of this Joseph Porter as one of the excellent of the earth. Indeed, she was very ardent in her praise of all the Porters whom she knew there in that ancient hive of the family. While she was at the last-named place, "the old folks," as she used to call them, that is, the father and mother of the two brothers, with their six sisters, were still living-Joseph Porter<sup>5</sup> and his second wife, who was Elizabeth Herrick (the first wife having been Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Putnam). This first wife, Sarah, was born in 1745 and died in 1766. She was mother of Joseph Porter,6 and Elizabeth Herrick, the second wife, was mother of Major Ionathan. 6 so that Ioseph and Ionathan were only half brothers. Elizabeth Herrick became the second wife in 1767 and died in 1816. This period covered the time during which mother lived there, and Elizabeth was the "old lady Porter," who told mother that she saw the house on the road below when it was burning. Mother used to call her "Aunt Porter" sometimes. I think.

When did that fire take place? It is a matter of interest, as connected with the loss of the old parish records for an interval from 1735 to 1766. Mr. Rice in his History says that the book covering this period was lost by the burning of a house in Putnamville. Unquestionably, to my own mind, this was the fire mentioned by Mrs. Porter. In a deed dated Apr. 28, 1769, Samuel Porter, the Tory lawyer, sold to Tarrant Putnam land where Samuel's "late dwelling house stood that was burnt down, also the barn and one rod of land around it." Another record states that Tarrant owned one half of the house in 1764, it probably being the half which his first wife

Mary had inherited from her father Eleazer Porter. His second wife was Eunice Porter of Wenham, daughter of Daniel and Eunice. So that the fire seems to have taken place somewhere between the dates of 1764 and 1769. Was not 1766 probably the year of the fire? One of my jottings from mother or the "Endicott girls" states that Tarrant lived in the house at the time of the fire. Also that he came from Bedford. Mass., and was the son of Israel Putnam of that town. Israel was the son of Dea, Benjamin, Nathaniel, I John, I suppose that he built the new house on the old site some time after 1769. In 1781, he and his son, Eleazer Porter Putnam, transferred the property to Deacon Edmund and his son Israel, my own ancestors. Dea. Edmond never lived there, but his son Israel seems to have begun married life there, for there my father was born. In later years grandfather Israel moved down to the other place, where Augustus Fowler now lives, in order to take care of his parents who were getting to be very old and needed his services. There father passed a portion of his boyhood and then when he was married, in 1812, he also like his father before him, began housekeeping on the upper farm. His father and mother soon followed him, and for the better accommodation of the two families, my grandfather, I find it was, and not my father, built on the ell in which Gen. Dodge was born. There all the children were born except Ellen, who was born at the lower place, whither we moved in 1833.

I told you about an old Archelaus Rea house on the hill north of the upper farm, which Joel as a boy helped to tear down. The house and farm and the hill my father bought of the Rea family. But that house and also another still standing at the west of it, but much nearer the turnpike, seem to have been originally Porter houses, certainly the former. The house nearer the turnpike was occupied by the family of Israel Rea, whom I remember very well there. He was son of Esquire Israel Rea and brother of Sally Rea who married Maj. John Bradstreet. Uzziel, son of Archelaus and brother of another Archelaus, did not get along well with his family and so set up for himself in the tiny structure he hired on the southern slope of Israel's hill, in the orchard, and there lived a hermit for a time. This little building father also bought, moved it down and attached it to his own farmhouse.

There is an old cellar or traces of one west of the Andrews-Porter house which is interesting. It is on what they called an island, which, however, was surrounded by a swamp rather

than by water. It is an old vestige. John Andrew once lived there, brother of Master Israel and uncle of Winthrop. did Nathan Cheever, who married Mehitable, sister of Cant. Ionathan Porter. Then perhaps the house was torn down, but the land was afterwards owned by John Fowler, uncle of S. P. Fowler, who went West and after him by Moses Porter, son of Capt. Ionathan. Elias E. Porter is probably correct about the age of the old Andrew-Porter house. My notes, from William R. Porter, deceased, but born there, said to me in 1877 that it was then about 230 years of age. Nancy Endicott said that she thought that Capt. Joseph Porter and his son, Major Ionathan of the Downing-Porter-Bradstreet place were buried in that old rude burial lot in the pastures, their private family graveyard, while Joseph Porter, Jonathan's half brother was interred in the ground opposite the site of the brick schoolhouse. This Joseph Porter died in 1820, the same year that my grandfather died. There is surely history in old "Blindhole"

#### DANVERS SOLDIERS AT PORT ROYAL IN 1654.

The following abstract of the Essex County Quarterly Court Records, for the November term at Salem in 1679, discloses the names of several Danvers men who served very early against the French at Port Royal. It also gives the history of the bell in the Beverly meeting-house:

Capt. Richard More v. Wm. Dodg, jr. and Tho. Tuck, sr.

Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ: Capt. Richard More v. William Dodge, jr. and Thomas Tuck, sr.; for illegally taking a bell away from plaintiff without his consent, which bell hangs in Beverly meeting house; dated 18:9:1679; signed by Hilliard Veren, for the court and the town of Salem, and served by Henry Skerry, Marshal of Salem, by attachment of the house and land of Thomas Tuck, and a table and chest of William Dodge, jr.

Richard More's bill of cost, 2li. 12s. 8d.

Henery Kenny, aged about fifty-five years, testified that he was a soldier under Major Sedgwick about twenty-five years ago, at the taking of St. John's from the French and heard Capt. Lawthrop ask the General to give him a bell, which the General promised to do. Sworn in court.

Henry Skerry, marshal, deposed that when he served the

#### DANVERS SOLDIERS AT PORT ROYAL IN 1654

attachment, Thomas Tuck told him that he and some others took the bell out of Capt. Richard More's vard.

Mr. Jeremy Hubbard of Topsfield deposed that he had heard divers times Thom, Tuck say that he and Thomas Picton took the bell. This was when deponent was minister at Bass river.

now Beverly. Sworn in court.

Capt. William Dixey deposed that soon after the taking of the forts, Capt. Lawthrop signified by letter to them that he had procured a bell for their meeting-house and had sent it home by Capt. More. He with others went to Capt. More who asked if they had a bill of lading or an order from the General. They not having either, he refused to let them have it. Sworn in court.

Capt. William Dixey, aged seventy-two years, testified that soon after the return of Major Sedgwick from St. John's and Port Royall, the latter with Major Leverett being in company on a journey from the eastward to Boston happened to come into deponent's house. They sat down and discoursed there a while and among other things Major Leverett asked "mee what our towns name was. I answered him that wee weer no town as yet: then sayd hee you may do well to lett Major Sedgwick haue the honor of nameing the town when it is made a town for he hath giuen Captain Lawthrop a bell for your place and this to the best of my Remembrance was before wee had any notice given us of it in any other way." Sworn

Joshua Hobart certified at Boston, Oct. 18, 1679, that he living at Bass river when the French forts were by Major Robert Sedgwick reduced to English obedience, there was a bell at Capt. Richard More's of the spoils, and which in his absence was taken away, etc. Wit: Joshua Hobart and Isaac absence was taken away, etc. Wit: Joshua Hobart and Isaac Sworn, Oct. 18, 1679, before Joshua Hobart, com-Pepper. missioner.

Jeremy Hobart testified to the same, 25:9:1679, before

Edm. Batter, commissioner in Salem.

John Dodge, jr., aged about forty years, and Nathaniel Hayward, aged about thirty-seven years, deposed that being in company with Capt. More about two years ago he told them that the bell which is at Beverly was for Capt. Lowtrop but, said More, "you beuerly men did steal ye bell in yt you took ye bell without order when I was not at home." Sworn in court.

Nathaniell Sharpe, aged about thirty-five years, deposed that he saw some Beverly men take the bell out of More's yard

and Thomas Tuck and Thomas Pigdon were two of them Joshua Ward affirmed the same. Sworn in court.

Georg Stanly, aged about forty-four years, testified that about the time that Salem new meeting house was built, "I being in company with Captain Lawthrop, Capt More and Capt. Joseph Gardner at Capt. Gardners hous I heard Capt. Gardner say to Captain Lawthrop I think said he wee must haue your bell for our meeting hous is bigger than yours and your bell is bigger than ours. I think wee may doe well to change bells. Captain Lawthrop Replyed hee knew no need of that our bell said hee is very well where it is. the bell was giuen to mee for the place where now it is: Captain More answered him that allthough the bell weere given to you vet said hee I dont know but I might have kept the bell as well as you for I brought it home and I never gave a bill of lading for it neither was I euer paid for the freight of it. Captain Lawthrop answered Captain More that hee might have kept such and such things naming seuerall things as well as the bell for I had no more bill of lading to show for them said hee then for the Bell: Come Come said Captain More let us drink up our wine and say no more of it. I supose wee shall neuer trouble you for none of them." Sworn in court.

Anthony Needam, aged about forty-eight years, deposed that he was a soldier under Major Sedgwick and heard Capt. Lawthrop ask for a bell for the new meeting house in the plantation where he dwelt. Deponent heard Capt. Lawthrop ask again at Port Royal when Major Sedgwick was standing in the fort and he gave him the bell of the friary, deponent and Capt. Lawthrop throwing it down to the ground. Then deponent and others took it down to Capt. Moor's ketch to ship

home. Sworn in court.

John Floyd testified that he was at the taking of the French forts, etc. Sworn in court.

#### NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO DANVERS.

WHEREAS the worthy members of the late Provincial Congress recommended a Choice of Officers, and a Settlement of the Regiments:-In Compliance therewith a number of Officers belonging to the First Regiment in Essex, having met at Danvers, at the House of Capt. Jeremiah Page this Day, and being very desirous to have the Regiment settled; do hereby desire all the officers belonging to said Regiment to meet at

the House of Mr. Francis Symonds, Innholder, in said Danvers, on Monday the Sixth Day of February next, at One o'Clock P. M. in order to appoint a Time and Place to choose their Field Officers.

JEREMIAH PAGE, Chairman.

Danvers, Jan. 26, 1775.

N. B. It is hoped all the officers will attend.

-Salem Gazette, Feb. 3, 1775.

MARRIED. At Rowley, the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Wadsworth of Danvers, to Miss Polly Hobson, only surviving Daughter of the Hon. Humphrey Hobson, Esq.

-Salem Gazette, Feb. 17, 1775.

At a meeting of the Officers of the several Companies of Militia in the first Regiment in Essex, at the Home of Mr. Francis Symonds, in Danvers, on Monday, Feb. 13, 1775. The following Persons were by them elected Field-Officers of said Regiment, viz.

Capt. TIMOTHY PICKERING, jun., of Salem, Colonel; Capt. JOHN MANSFIELD of Lynn, 1st Lieut. Colonel; Capt. HENRY HERRICK of Beverly, 2d Lieut. Colonel; Doctor SAMUEL HOLTEN of Danvers, 1st Major; Capt.

ARCHELAUS FULLER of Middleton, 2d Major.

[Account of the march of the British regiment to the North Bridge from Marblehead.] Various reports were spread abroad respecting the Troops, the Country was alarmed; and one Company arrived in Arms from Danvers just as the Troops left the Town. We immediately dispatched messengers to the neighboring Towne to save them the Trouble of coming in; but the Alarm flew like Lightening (and Fame doubtless magnified the first simple Reports) so that great numbers were in Arms, and some on the March, before our messengers arrived.

—Salem Gazette, Mar. 3, 1775.

We hear from Danvers that last week one Quarter Part of the trainband Soldiers of that Town inlisted themselves as Minute-Men agreeable to the Recommendations of the Provincial Congress.

-Salem Gazette, Mar. 10, 1775.

At a meeting of the People of the Alarm List of the Third Company in Danvers, held at said Danvers, Sixth March, 1775, for the purpose of electing Officers for the said Alarm List Company, Rev. Benjamin Balch, Chairman, said People unanimously made Choice of Deacon Edmund Putnam for a Captain; Rev. Benjamin Balch for a Lieutenant, and Mr. Tarrant Putnam for an Ensign. The said Gentlemen, being all present, declared their acceptance. Attest.

Arch. Dale, Clerk of said Meeting.
—Salem Gazette, Mar. 17, 1775.

ALL Persons who have any demands on the estates of Mr. PETER PUTNAM, late of Danvers, deceased, are desired to bring in their Accounts to Enoch Putnam, Executor, etc. A NEGRO WOMAN, about 29 years of age, belonging to said estate, to be sold for want of employ.

-Essex Gazette, Apr. 5-12, 1774.

To be LET by the Subscriber, A very convenient Store & Shop adjoining, situated in Danvers, about one mile to the eastward of Mr. Piemont's Tavern on the Post Road. Any Person wishing to hire said Store may know the Terms by applying to

JEREMIAH PAGE.

Danvers, May 17, 1774.

-Essex Gazette, May 10-17, 1774.

#### BURYING GROUND IN PUTNAMVILLE.

At a meeting of this Society on March 13, 1893, Israel H. Putnam, Esq., made the following report of burials in the Putnamville cemetery, at the corner of North street:

Ist and 2d rows on the right of entrance.

Zadoc Wilkins and decendants:
Abagail Wilkins, wife of Zadoc.
Joel Wilkins, son of Zadoc, Mar. 27, 1871, aged 76 years.
Zadoc Wilkins, son of Zadoc.
Almira Wilkins, Daughter of Zadoc, unmarried.
Mary Wilkins, Daughter of Zadoc, unmarried.
Betsey Wilkins, Daughter and Wife of John Sears.
Eben Wilkins, Son of Zadoc.
Ruth Wilkins, Wife of Eben.
Henrietta Madaline, Wife of John A. Sears.
John Sears, Son of John A. Sears.
Madaline Sears, Daughter of John A. Sears.
Lewis Sears, Son of John A. Sears.
Samuel Smith Thomas of Groveland, worked for J. A. S.

Orin W., son of William & Emeline Dame, Apr. 21, 1850, aged 2 years, 9 months.

Emma, Daughter of William & Emeline Dame, Nov. 29, 1852, 3 years, 4 months.

#### Ist row on the left of entrance.

Martha Louise, Daughter of John A. Sears by 2d wife.

Mary Ann, Daughter of John A. Sears by 2d wife.

'Adams Herrick (Sailor), brother of Mrs. Samuel Putnam.

Mary Waterman, Daughter of A. Herrick & wife of David Waterman, Dec. 20, 1841, aged 30.

Joseph E. Annis (Soldier) in southeast corner.

# Near the south wall ranging with 5th row.

'Annie F. Dame, Daughter of William & Emeline Dame, Oct. 22, 1878, aged 20 years, 9 months.

Emeline Dame, Wife of William Dame.

Joel Wilkins, Son of Eben, Jan., 1892, aged 60 years. He was found dead and frozen in an outbuilding of Mrs. Susan H. Putnam in Putnamville.

#### 3d row on the right.

Daniel Goodhue, Feb. 25, 1867, aged 76 years.

Lydia Goodhue, his wife, Feb. 13, 1858, aged 74 years.

Lydia Goodhue, his Daughter, June 18, 1833, aged 15 years.

Joseph Porter, father of Mrs. Goodhue, Jan. 30, 1820, aged 57 years.

Ruth Porter, his Wife, Nov. 24, 1843, aged 82 years.

# 4th row.

Moses Forter, Jan. 6, 1858, 64 years.

Fanny Porter, his wife, Sept. 20, 1877, 85 years.

Fanny Maria, his Daughter, Dec. 17, 1874, aged 44 years.

# 5th row.

William Ashby of Battle, Sussex, England, died in Salem, Oct. 15, 1848, aged 93 years.

'Anne Guy Ashby, His Wife, died in Salem, Dec. 28, 1831, aged 78 years.

Jane Ashby, His daughter, died in Marblehead, Jan. 20, 1818, aged 27 years.

Mary Ashby French, daughter, died in Salem, Sept. 7, 1839. aged 52 years. Preceding four all on one stone. David Putnam, Aug. 10, 1825, aged 72 years. Eleanor Putnam, his wife, Feb. 26, 1825, 72 years. E. Haskell, 1808, aged 84 years.

6th row vacant.

7th row.

Seth Putnam, Apr. 1, 1867, aged 84 years. Polly Putnam, his wife, Apr. 18, 1856, aged 73 years. Seth Putnam, son of Seth & Polly, 1811, aged 2 years. Capt. Benjamin Putnam, July 9, 1812, aged 56 years.

This burying ground is a rectangle about 3 rods wide and 7 rods long, enclosed by a heavy stone wall in a fair condition. Through the centre is a driveway with a gate on Locust street, and bars against the pasture. The burying ground on the Bradstreet farm now owned by Calvin Putnam [Connors farm] is in a pasture east of the house some 75 rods, without fence and in a hollow. It is overrun with bushes and blackberry vines. There are some 25 graves with pasture stones at the head and foot without inscription. The space occupied is about 4 rods square.

The ground on the Pedrick farm is in a pasture without fence, and between the house and the railroad. There is but one stone with an inscription upon it.—Lydia Goodrich wife of William Goodridge, died May 19, 1810, aged 25 years. I am told that they occupied the Pedrick house and carried on

the farm.





CAPT. EDWARD RICHARDSON His last photograph

# CAPTAIN EDWARD RICHARDSON — A MEMORIAL

# By Elizabeth Wills Vernon Radcliffe (Continued from Vol. 11, page 40)

# ANCESTRY OF CAPT, SETH RICHARDSON.

I. SAMUEL RICHARDSON, from England in 1640, was one of the founders and largest land owners of Woburn, Mass. His wife was Joanna, who died about 1666. He died Mar. 23, 1658.

II. JOSEPH RICHARDSON, b. Woburn, July 27, 1643; mar. Nov. 15, 1666, Hannah Green, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth Green, who died May 20, 1721. He died Mar. 5, 1717-18. He was a soldier in the Narraganset Fight in 1675.

III. JOSEPH RICHARDSON, gentleman, b. Woburn, May 19, 1672; mar. Oct. 24, 1693, Mary Blodgett, who was b. Sept. 15, 1673 and d. Mar. 11, 1752. He died Dec. 5,

1754.

IV. JOSEPH RICHARDSON, b. Woburn, Nov. 8, 1699; mar. Susanna, dau. Lt. Seth and Esther (Johnson) Wyman, who was b. Woburn, June 30, 1695 and d. Mar. 5, 1725-6. She was a granddaughter of Lt. John Wyman, one of the founders of Woburn, and a great-granddaughter of Capt. Edward Johnson, author of "Wonder-working Providence," that valuable early history of New England, who came with Winthrop in 1630 and was Deputy to the General Court, 1646-1672. Joseph Richardson d. Dec. 7, 1725 and his wife d. Mar. 5, 1725-6.

V. CAPT. JAMES RICHÁRDSON, was born in Woburn, Mar. 1, 1723. He served at Louisburg in the French and Indian War, and, in the Massachusetts Archives, is a record of the members of his company, consisting mostly of men

from Haverhill and Woburn.

James Richardson, gentleman, first appears in Danvers in 1760, when he was taxed in the New Mills or Danversport section of the town. His cousin Joseph Richardson, who was a miller, had come to Danvers from Stoneham three years before. Whether that fact had any connection with James' arrival is unknown, but on Nov. 26, 1761, Samuel Clark of Danvers, joiner, sold to James Richardson of Danvers, gentleman, one-fourth part of two grist mills and one saw mill, commonly called the New Mills on Crane river. The witnesses were Malachi Felton, father of Joseph Richardson's wife, and Bartholomew Dodge. At

about the same time he bought of Samuel Clark, Nov. 21, 1761, one acre of land at Porter's Neck, bounded by William Brown on the west, John Leath of Medford, who was probably his brother-in-law, on the north, the highway to New Mills on the east and William Brown on the south. Upon this land he built a house, which he sold, Jan. 31, 1763, to Nathaniel Brown of Danvers, cooper. On Dec. 20, 1762, he disposed of his interest in the mills to Israel Hutchinson.

About this time he seems to have left Danvers, as his name appears in the list of families who had recently come into Salem in Dec., 1763, together with his wife Sarah and children Betty, James, Joseph and Seth, also Elizabeth Leathe, probably his wife's sister. (Court of General Sessions, Dec. Term, 1763.) He returned in 1766 and was

taxed there continuously until 1777.

James Richardson married Sarah, daughter of John and Eliner (Floyd) Leathe, who was born at Rumney Marsh (Chelsea), Mar. 6, 1727 and baptised, but living in Woburn at the time of publishment, July 21, 1749. Hugh Floyd, Sarah's grandfather, was an early settler and large landowner in Rumney Marsh, and a famous Indian fighter.\* John Leathe, Sarah's father, was prominent in Chelsea early and at one time kept a famous tavern, "The Sign of the Lamb", but was a resident of Woburn at the time of his death, Mar. 2, 1775.†

According to the settlement of his estate on file in Middlesex probate records, Sarah Richardson, his daughter, was probably not living, as John Leathe, her brother, administrator, in his account of expenses; Mar. 9, 1778 records "to going to Danvers to site the heirs, expense etc. £1. 8 s.; to cash paid James Richardson, £9; 5 s.," and again on Apr. 21, 1778, "going to Danvers on estate business £2: 1s." The John Leathe homestead was on the line between Stoneham

and Woburn.

In 1783, James Richardson served as Collector and Surveyor for the "Neck of Land District," later known as Danversport. When it was first proposed to form a Baptist society in this town in 1781, James Richardson was the largest subscriber and after the church was erected, he owned pews Nos. 27, 29, and 35.

<sup>\*</sup>See New England Register, vol. 63, p. 246, and Bodge's King Philip's War.

<sup>†</sup> See Chamberlain's History of Chelsea.

Children of Capt. James and Sarah (Leathe) Richardson:

BETTY, b. Woburn, Apr. 23, 1754; d. Danvers, July 20, 1829; mar. Aug. 17, 1777, William Hilbert, who was b. Aug. 12, 1752 and d. in Danvers, May 24, 1841. Ch.: Nathan and Sarah. In a letter dated Danvers, July 21, 1829, from Martha Richardson to her brother-in-law, Rev. Jeremiah Dale, at Newport, Ohio, (whose descendants are now living at Marietta), she writes: "Aunt Hilbert died last Monday (July 16, 1829) . . . Aunt Hilbert was buried last Wednesday."

JAMES, b. Woburn, Apr. 4, 1756; d. 1844; mar. at Danvers,

May 23, 1780, Polly Clinton, b. Feb. 22, 1757.

JOSEPH, b. Woburn, Jan. 19, 1758; bapt. Woburn Church, Jan. 22, 1758; d. Danvers, Sept. 1773, aged about 15 years. ("Text Books" of Deacon Joseph Seccomb, printed in the Essex Institute Historical Collections.)

SETH, b. Stoneham, Feb. 8, 1759; bapt. Woburn church,

Dec. 16, 1759.

JEDIDIAH, b. Jan. 1, 1768. Guardianship granted to his father. July 17, 1784; mar. Oct. 30, 1791, Lydia Crowell.

SAMUEL, b. June 30, 1770. Guardianship granted to his father, July 17, 1784; mar. int. to Hannah Skidmore, Sept. 23, 1797. Ch. all b. Danvers: Hannah, b. Dec. 8, 1799, mar. int. to Elias T. Pulsifer of Salem 1822; Betsey, b. 1802; William, b. 1803; Rachel, b. 1806; Samuel, b. 1811; Jeremiah, b. 1809, who mar. Elizabeth Bancroft of Danvers, July 19, 1833, and had children, born at Lynn, (1) Martha Adeline b. Nov. 24, 1834; (2) Aaron Cheever, b. Aug. 22, 1836; (3) Phebe Ann, b. Aug. 25, 1844; (4) Clara H., d. 1846; (5) Samuel Edwin, b. Mar. 8, 1848; (6) George Pulsifer, b. Jan. 16, 1858. In a letter dated Lynn, Jan. 15, 1865, written by Jeremiah to his cousin Capt. Edward Richardson in Brooklyn, he returns thanks for being entertained at the Brooklyn home and mentions an exchange of photographs of different members of the family.

# SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF CAPT. SETH AND HANNAH (WATERS) RICHARDSON:

CAPT. SETH RICHARDSON, son of James and Sarah (Leathe) Richardson, was born in Stoneham, Feb. 8, 1759, and died Feb. 27, 1831. He was married, Sept. 19, 1786, to Hannah Waters, daughter of Abel and Lydia (Trask) Waters, who was born in Danvers, 1761, and died in New

York City, Feb. 24, 1843.

Seth Richardson came with his parents to Danvers New Mills during infancy, his father, in 1760, having become a partner in Crane River or Hutchinson's Mills. Upon his marriage to Hannah Waters, they resided in the old Waters homestead, which he subsequently purchased from his wife's mother, Lydia (Trask) Waters, in 1797. Here all of his

children were born.

He enlisted as a private in the Revolution, in 1775, at the age of sixteen years, in Capt. James Gray's Company, Col. Thomas Marshall's Regiment. He served five years, having been discharged Feb. 26, 1780. With Capt. Samuel Page of Danvers, he saw service in Col. Benjamin Tupper's Regiment, and also in Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regiment, in many of the most important battles of the war. He took part in the battles of Hubbardton, Saratoga, Monmouth and Stony Point, was with Washington at the crossing of the Delaware, and in the severe winter of 1777, he shared in the suffering of the American army at Valley Forge. He was at Saratoga at Burgoyne's Surrender, also in the campaign of 1779 and with the advance when the gallant Wayne stormed Stony Point.\*

Early in life he engaged in the fishing industry, which flourished in Danvers New Mills in the latter part of the eighteenth century. Capt. Samuel Page was the owner of a large number of schooners which made three and four voyages each year to the Grand Banks, and in these vessels Seth Richardson received his early lessons in navigation. His first venture was in 1787, in the *Dolphin*, a schooner of 69 tons, built in Danvers in 1785. He shipped as mate

<sup>\*</sup>See Capt. Samuel Page's Journal and Life in Fowler's Papers, Essex Institute.

the following year and again in 1789. In 1788 and '89, he also shipped in the *Nancy*, a schooner of 60 tons, built in Danvers in 1787, of which Samuel Macintire was master. In 1790, he was skipper of the schooner *Rebecca*, 137 tons. In 1791 Capt. Richardson, as skipper of the schooner *Clarissa*, 59 tons, built in Danvers in 1787, brought in two fares aggregating 16,000 fish. He made other voyages in this schooner in 1792 and 1793. As mate of the same schooner, with Thomas Whittredge as master, he sailed for St. Luce in the West Indies, in 1794, with a cargo of shoes, beef and provisions. They were taken by the British ships-of-war Terpsichore and Blanche, carried to the Island of Dominico and condemned as a prize. The cargo was insured by Salem merchants.

Capt. Richardson was master of the *Industry*, a schooner of 58 tons, built in Danvers in 1787, and owned at that time by John Pindar and Richard Elliott of Danvers. He purchased one-half interest in her in 1798, his partner then being Richard Elliott. According to the bill of sale now in possession of his descendants, she was a square-sterned schooner. 57 feet in length and 16 feet in width, of which

Solomon Giddings was the master.

Capt. Richardson was one of the original members of the First Baptist Church at New Mills, when the organization was formed in 1793, and was an active member and supporter of it throughout his life. A contemporary said of him: "Seth was a very jolly old gentleman and was familiarly known as 'Skipper Dick,' and Hannah was a lovely old lady:" referring to Hannah Waters, his wife.

Rev. Dr. A. P. Putnam once wrote: "I have heard how in his later life the old hero's eyes and face would brighten at the thought or mention of the glorious days that were gone and with what intense interest he would talk of the battles and struggles through which he and his comrades had passed." Rev. Dr. William Lamson, a grandson, in a letter to Capt. Richardson's son, Capt. Edward Richardson, dated Brookline, May 18, 1866, wrote; "Since I have been shut up I have read through Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress. Strangely it has brought Grandfather Richardson before me. I have heard him and Aunt Lander talk over every character there." Again, writing some "Reminiscences," for a local paper in the early 1870's, he refers to Capt. Richardson, as follows: "Speaking of the brick tavern,

reminds me of the time when it was built (1820), and first opened to the public. There had been no Tavern in the Village before, none nearer than Berry's Tavern on the Plains. It was therefore a matter of great interest to the vounger people when this brick building was going up. and especially when the sign was hung out, and the tavern opened by Mr. Allen Gould. But it was a matter of very different interest to another older and conscientious portion of the people. For there was to be a dancing hall in con-And then there would come dancing nection with it. schools, and balls and all the other inventions of the 'Evil one.' My Grandfather was a lineal descendant, morally and spiritually, of John Calvin of Geneva, and when the dancing school was opened in the new Hall, his youngest son was of the age to wish to attend. I remember the day when this son tremblingly asked his father's permission to attend the school. And I remember the stern and emphatic answer: 'No, no, Seth. If you should offer me your hat-crown full of gold, I would not give my consent.' There was no more to be said."

Capt. Richardson was buried in the Jacobs burial ground

at Gardner's Hill.

The following obituary appeared in the Salem Gazette, Mar. 1, 1831: "Capt. Seth Richardson of Danvers, aged 71 years, died on Lord's day, Feb. 27, after a lingering illness. He had been a member of the Baptist church more than twenty years, during which time he honored the profession by a life devoted to Christ. During a few of the last weeks of his life, his mind was much impaired until near its close, when with increasing vigor he was enabled with firmer grasp to take hold of the promise of the Savior and calmly expired with a cheering hope of immortality. His funeral will be attended at his late dwelling house to-morrow at 2 P. M. ."

Children of Capt. Seth and Hannah (Waters) Richardson,

all b. Danvers:-

SARAH, b. June 21, 1787, d. 1743; mar. Aug. 28, 1808, Capt. William Lamson, who was b. at New Boston, N. H., d. at sea about 1815, Master of ship "Driver." Ch.: Betsey, b. Mar. 10, 1810, mar. Apr. 3, 1828, Allen Jacobs, d. Feb. 20, 1829. Rev. Dr. William Lamson, b. Feb. 22, 1812, mar. Nov. 7, 1837, Elizabeth Wanson (Giles), ch. Samuel Giles, d. Civil War. Joseph Lamson, b. Dec. 15, 1814.

SARAH, mar. 2nd, Nov. 25, 1824, Branch Joslyn of Danvers. Ch: Sarah.

EDWARD, b. July 28, 1789, d. Apr. 6, 1872. SETH b. July 18, 1791, d. July 21, 1791.

HANNAH, b. Dec. 1, 1793, d. Brooklyn, N. Y. May 16, 1866; mar. Jan. 14, 1813, Zenas, son of Zenas and Content (Stetson) Crooker, b. Plymouth, Mass., Mch. 2, 1792, d. June 24, 1871. Ch.: Aaron Cheever, b. Bridgewater, Nov. 12, 1814, d. Mch. 19, 1898; mar. Nov. 5, 1838, Emeline Frances, dau. Ezra and Mary (Appling) Faunce, b. No. Carver, Mass., Sept. 8, 1817, d. Brooklyn, Mch. 1907. ch:— (1) Aaron Waters, b. June 2, 1840, d. Jan. 2, 1921; mar. Catherine Sullivan, d. 1893. (2) Emeline Frances, b. May 22, 1842, d. Brooklyn, Feb. 15, 1919; mar. Sept. 8, 1859, John Halsey Lockwood, b. Apr. 16, 1832, d. June 1879. Ch:—(a) John Frances, b. Oct. 3, 1860, d. Dec. 12, 1916. (b) Augustus Cheever, b. Feb. 24, 1863. (c) Henrietta Crooker, b. Mch. 26, 1865. (d) Emma Florence, b. Nov. 22, 1868. (e) Rachel Belknap, b. Mch. 16, 1872. (f) Evelyn Louise, b. Oct. 4, 1875. (g) Daisy Estelle, b. Oct. 13. 1877. (3) Henry Augustus, b. Jan. 22, 1845, d. Aug. 19, 1845. (4) Henrietta, b. Dec. 19, 1846, d. May 15, 1921, mar. Aug. 20, 1867, Chas. Seaman Langdon, son of Geherdus C. Langdon, b. Jan. 10, 1836, d. May 20, 1900. Ch: Grace Taylor, b. Jan. 22, 1869. Chas. Seaman, Jr., b. Jan. 18, 1872. Amelia Emeline, b. Feb. 16, 1874. William Haskins, b. Nov. 6, 1876. Henrietta Crooker, b. Nov. 29, 1879. Dorothy Cheever, b. Oct. 12, 1888. (5) Zenas Stetson, b. Brooklyn, Apr. 22, 1848; mar. June 5, 1869, Anna Sophia, dau. of William R. and Mary Emma (Rogers) Fotor, b. Waverly, N. Y. Feb. 29, 1849, d. New York City, Nov. 24, 1879, 18 1916. Ch.:-(1) Mary, b. and d. New York City 1872. (2) Frederick Foster, b. New York, Nov. 13, 1873; mar. Brooklyn, June 27, 1900, Irene Stearns, dau. of Walter and Caroline (Ainsworth) Charles, b. Dec. 26, 1876. Ch.:—Mary Janice, b. June 4, 1901, Frederick Deal, b. Aug. 4, 1906. Ainsworth Stetson, b. Oct. 17, 1908, Zelda, b. May 9, 1910. (6) Elizabeth Cheever, b. Feb. 5, 1850, d. May 31, 1852.

George Richardson, b. Bridgewater, Mass. Jan. 10, 1817, d. Middletown, Conn. June 6, 1883; mar. Raynham, Mass. Oct. 26, 1840, Julia Ann, dau. of Alvin and Chloe (Pratt) Crossman, b. Taunton, Mass., Dec. 3, 1815, d. Bridgeport,

Conn. Ch.:—(1) Edward Lewis, b. Aug. 4, 1843, d. Washington, D. C. 1865. (2) George Bradford, b. Mch. 14, 1851, d. Southern Pines, N. C. Jan. 27, 1899; mar. June 6, 1871, Ida Louise Stillman of Bridgeport, Conn. Ch.: (a) Edward Tower, b. Bridgeport, Conn., Oct. 13, 1873. (b) Ida Catherine, b. Feb. 27, 1877, d. Troy, N. Y.; mar. New Haven, Conn. Mch. 31, 1896, Leon De Marbury. Zenas Barker, b. May 15, 1819, d. Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 16, 1863; mar. 1st. Feb. 14, 1839, Lucy Ann King, dau. of Benjamin and Abigail (Young) King, b. 1817, d. 1851. Ch.: (1) Abigail Young, b. Boston Nov. 10, 1839, d. Providence, R. I.; mar. Jan. 20, 1870, John C. Farnham. Ch.: Benjamin King

Farnham, b. Jan. 18, 1872. (2) Caroline Barker.

Zenas Barker, mar. 2nd, Nov. 20, 1856, Mrs. Isabel (Braden) Morrow, b. England, Feb. 26, 1832, d. San Francisco, Mch. 21, 1884. Ch.:—(1) Emily Victoria, b. Brooklyn, Oct. 17, 1857. (2) Albert Edward, b. Apr. 12, 1861. (3) Harry Williams, b. May 3, 1863; mar. 1st, Jan. 26, 1885, Mary Louisa Doane, who died Feb. 2, 1886; mar. 2nd, Catherine Sheridan, Dec. 1, 1897. Ch.:—Elizabeth Bacon, b. Feb. 11, 1899. Donald Gordon, Hope Sheridan, b. July 20, 1901. Edward Lewis, b. Sept. 24, 1821, d. June 2, 1822. Catherine, b. Apr. 9, 1823, d. Nov. 27, 1873, Dorchester, Mass. Hannah Richardson, b. Nov. 15, 1825, d. July 25, 1844. Eliza Ann, b. Bridgewater, June 11, 1828, d. May 18, 1846. Seth Richardson, b. Bridgewater, Mass., May 20, 1831, d. West Newton, Mass., 1916.

ABEL, b. Dec. 15, 1797, mar. Helen C. Cochran, int. May

19, 1832.

LYDIA WATERS, b. Aug. 18, 1800, d. Oct. 1859; mar. at Hamilton, July 22, 1824, Capt. Parker Brown, who was b. Hamilton, Sept. 23, 1788 and d. Dec. 1872. Children: Lydia Safford, b. Salem, Oct. 6, 1826, d. Sept. 1898, mar. 1849, Capt. Henry A. Ballard. Ch.: (1) Harry P., b. May 23, 1856, at Salem, mar. 1st Eliza A. Parker and had (a) Edith Parker, b. Malden, Dec. 30, 1887 and (b) Albert Parker, b. Malden, Apr. 4, 1894, mar. Nov. 23, 1922, Eleanor May Hatch. Mar. 2d, Mabel Thorpe, and their child (c) Joseph Thorpe, b. Jan. 10, 1902; (2) Minna Waters, b. Yokohama Japan, Dec. 1, 1865, mar. Oct. 24, 1888, John H. Parker, b. Brookfield, Mass., July 15, 1862 and d. June 19, 1890; Ch.: Margery Gilmore, b. Malden, Nov. 15, 1889, mar. Sept. 16, 1915, Hamilton Foster, b. Boston, Oct. 5, 1878, and had ch.: Alan Stewart, b. Melrose, Mar. 18,





CAPT, AND MRS. EDWARD RICHARDSON From a daguerreotype made in 1853 8. Ruhard

1921 and Mary Rosamund, adopted daughter: Martha Gould. b. Salem, Oct. 1, 1828, d. Mar. 17, 1885, mar. 1851, Augustus Ch.: Francis A., b. Salem, Nov. 27, 1854, mar. July 6, 1882, Rebecca Tosier, b. Methuen, June 5, 1855; Ch.: Martha Frances, b. Malden, Sept. 8, 1887, mar. Sept. 8, 1913, Harry F. Damon, b. Dec. 9, 1886, their children: Harry F., Jr., b. June 21, 1914, Katherine, b. July 30, 1916, Herbert Shove, b. Dec. 24, 1917 and Stephen Francis, b. Apr. 22, 1922; Susan Waters, b. Salem, Sept. 10, 1832, d. June 17, 1923, mar. May 29, 1861, Charles M. Holmes, b. Copenhagen, Denmark, Mar. 22, 1836, d. May 28, 1908. Ch.: Lena Waters, b. Feb. 27, 1862, d. June 17, 1865; Major A. Parker Brown, b. Salem, July 27, 1835. d. July 16, 1917, mar. 1st, Dec. 1, 1868, Sarah S. Putnam, who d. May 19, 1870, mar. 2d. June 1, 1882, Rebecca Morrison, who d. Aug. 25, 1887. Ch.: (1) Captain Parker Richardson, b. Boston, Nov. 27, 1883, mar. Feb. 2, 1918, Mrs. Agnes Prime Dickinson, b. Freeport, N. S.; (2) Rebecca M., b. Jamaica Plain, Aug. 22, 1887, mar. at Malden, June 20, 1910, Truman R. Hawley, b. Boston, Oct. 17, 1876. Ch.:— Rebecca Morrison Hawley, b. Malden, Apr. 27, 1912; Nancy Augusta, b. Danvers, July 20, 1837, d. Sept. 21, 1923; Eliza Lamson, b. Danvers, July 6, 1839; William Lamson (twin brother), b. Danvers, July 6, 1839, d. July 13, 1839; Joseph Banvard, b. Feb. 6, 1842, d. Jan. 1849.

NANCY, b. Oct. 16, 1802; d. Boston, Jan. 2, 1886.

SETH, b. Nov. 29, 1804; d. 1824.

#### DATA RELATING TO THE WATERS FAMILY.

Hannah Waters was of the fifth generation from Richard Waters, son of James and Phoebe Manning of London, England, one of the earliest settlers of Salem, who came from England in 1637. The line of descent from Richard (1) runs as follows:—John (2) b. Nov. 29, 1640, mar. Jan. 6, 1663, Sara Tompkins, d. 1706. John (3) b. July 4, 1665, mar. Mary — d. 1741. Lt. John (4) b. July 19, 1702, mar. Nov. 30, 1721, Elizabeth Gardner, d. Apr. 29, 1760. Abel (5) bp. May 4, 1729, d. May 24, 1786, mar. May 20, 1760, Lydia Trask, bp. Nov. 27, 1737, d. Sept. 1, 1815.

Hannah Waters was also descended, in the female line from Lieut. Thomas Gardner, John Porter, John Tompkins and Major William Hawthorne, all among the earliest

settlers of Salem, Mass.

The great great grandfather of Hannah Waters, Captain William Trask, was probably born in 1589, in Somersetshire, (son of Nilcholas Trask) came from England in the ship Abigail. He was one of the "Old Planters" of Salem, Mass., 1628, Deputy, 1635-1637, and again in 1639; had command, under Endicott, against Pequots in 1637; d. Danvers. Had military funeral, May 16, 1666.

Other children of Abel and Lydia (Trask) Waters were: Lydia, b. Aug. 22, 1762; d. June 16, 1808; mar. Dec. 31, 1789, Johnson Proctor, b. Oct. 29, 1765, d. Nov. 11, 1851; Ch.:—John Waters, b. July 30, 1791, d. Nov. 26, 1874, mar. Mary (Ingersoll) Osborn, Ch.:—(1) Mary Ingersoll, b. Aug. 3, 1825, (2) Elizabeth Osborn, b. Oct. 16, 1831, (3) John Webster, b. Dec. 7, 1834, (4) Caroline Waters, b. Mch. 26, 1836, (5) Augusta Osborn, b. Dec. 28, 1838, (6) Henry Harrison b. Dec. 18, 1840 (7) Edward Waters, b. Mch. 14, 1843. Lydia, b. Aug. 16, 1793, d. Apr. 3, 1798. Lucinda, b. Jan. 31, 1795, d. Sept. 18, 1854. Lydia Waters, b. Mch. 14, 1798, d. Mch. 18, 1868, mar. Samuel Preston, dau. a well-known author, Harriet Waters Preston. Abel Proctor, b. Mch. 28, 1800, d. Dec. 30, 1879, mar. May 6, 1830, Lydia Porter Emerson who died Oct. 6, 1883. Ch.: (1) Lydia Waters, b. Nov. 21, 1831, mar. Nov. 21, 1866,

Rev. Isaiah Thatcher. (2) Abel Johnson, b. May 19, 1833, (3) Thomas Emerson, b. Aug. 29, 1834. d. Oct. 9, 1834. d. Dec. 7, 1894, mar. Sept. 1865, Emma Howe. (4) Abel Johnson, b. June 12, 1836, d. Feb. 21, 1861, mar. July 16, 1857 Lucy Harwood. (5) Mehetable Cummings, b. Dec. 14, 1837, d. Nov. 11, 1914, mar. Nov. 3, 1860, Daniel C. Perkins. Mar. 2nd. Apr. 2, 1873, Hon. James Phinney Baxter of Portland, Me., who d. May 8, 1921, ch.: (a) Emily Poole, b. July 15, 1874, d. Sept. 4, 1921, (b) Hon, Percival Proctor Baxter, b. Nov. 22, 1876, Governor of Maine 1921-1924, (c) Madeline Cummings, b. Jan. 26, 1879, mar. Fenton Tomlinson, Oct. 9, 1907, ch.: James Baxter, Edward. (6) Sarah Ann Emerson, b. Jan. 12, 1839, mar. Oct. 24, 1867, Allen L. Joslin. (7) Mary Putnam, b. Dec. 16, 1840, mar. July 1875, Rev. William A. Lamb. (8) Elizabeth Putnam, b. May 27, 1842, mar. Oct. 4, 1865, W. H. Wetherill. (9) Augusta, b. Dec. 20, 1843, d. Feb. 22, 1892. (10) Ellen Osborn, b. June 18, 1847, d. Jan. 25, 1902.

ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 27, 1764, mar. Jan. 16, 1791, Daniel M. Proctor, ch.: Daniel, mar. Harriet Herrick of Beverly. Betsey Abigail, mar. Rufus Putnam, Edward Trask Proctor, mar. Nancy Ann Woodbury of Beverly, ch. (1) Nancy, (2) Mary Elizabeth, mar. Dr. John Sawyer, son, John,

(3) Daniel, (4) Caroline, mar. George Wood.

ABEL, b. June 26, 1774.

SARAH, b. 1776, mar. Nov. 14, 1793 Capt. Thomas Whittredge; daughter *Sarah*, mar. Dr. Osborn of Danvers, ch. (1) Eliza, mar. Michael W. Shepard, (2) Thomas, mar.

Caroline Putnam, (3) George.

BETSEY or ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 5, 1777, d. Sept. 19, 1857, mar. 1st. 1800—Capt. William Cheever, b. Sept. 28, 1774, d. Calcutta, June 27, 1807. Ch. Aaron Waters, b. June 30, 1801, d. March 29, 1813. William H. b. Nov. 22, 1805, d. Feb. 21, 1807. BETSEY, mar. 2nd July 27, 1809, Capt. Nathaniel Putnam, b. Mar. 22, 1774, d. June 10, 1849. Children: Elizabeth Cheever, b. May 30, 1810, d. Oct. 2, 1881, mar. June 17, 1830, Albert, son of Thomas Putnam, b. Feb. 23, 1799, and Mary (Fitz) Putnam. Ch. (1) Nathaniel W., b. Mar. 18, 1833, d. Sept. 1, 1914. (2) George W. (3) Elizabeth W., b. May 4, 1836, lost at sea Nov. 1873. (4) Albert Edward, b. Apr. 3, 1842, d. July 9, 1895, mar. Nov. 29, 1865, Margaret Elizabeth Morrison. Ch. Albert William, b. Sept. 22, 1877. A. B., LL. B.

Mary Warner, b. Oct. 5, 1812, d. May 16, 1840, mar. 1833, Samuel W. Slocum, b. Salem, Nov. 15, 1807, d. Jan. 15, 1869. Ch. (1) William Cheever, b. July 18, 1834, d. Feb. 9, 1853. (2) Frank P., b. Mar. 16, 1836, d. Apr. 26, 1877. (3) Mary Warner, b. 1838, d. 1839. (4) Samuel W., b. and d. 1839. Lydia Waters, b. Sept. 3, 1814, d. April 10, 1884, mar. 1842, Samuel W. Slocum, (her brother-in-law), ch. (1) Mary W. P. b. Sept. 30, 1844, d. May 2, 1919, mar. Frank D. Barstow, June 6, 1864, ch. (a) William Slocum, b. Feb. 15, 1866, mar. Oct. 4, 1894, Francoise M. Duclos, son, Frederic Duclos Barstow, b. Oct. 1, 1895, (b) Lydia Putnam Barstow, b. Mar. 2, 1869.

CAPT. EDWARD RICHARDSON, son of Capt. Seth and Hannah (Waters) Richardson, was born in Danvers, July 28, 1789. He was married July 28, 1813, in Danvers, by Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, D. D., of the First Baptist Church, to Martha ("Patty") Smith, daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Matthews) Smith, who was born in Hadley, Mass., Nov. 23, 1793, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 19,

1878. He died in Brooklyn, Apr. 6, 1872.

Martha Smith was of the fifth generation from Joseph Smith, an early settler of Hartford, Conn., whose son was of Hadley, Mass., in 1680. The line of descent in Hadley from Joseph (1) runs as follows: Sergt. Joseph, (2) b. Mch. 1657, mar. Feb. 11, 1681, Rebecca Dickinson, d. Oct. 1, 1733; Joseph, (3) b. Nov. 8, 1681, mar. 1715, Sarah Alexander of Northampton; Thomas, (4) b. Dec. 6, 1725, mar. Oct. 15, 1754, Rhoda Worthington of Colchester, Conn., d. Oct. 17, 1808; Thomas, (5) b. Dec. 3, 1761, mar. Nov. 6, 1785, Catherine Matthews of Leverett. Mass., who d. in New York, Feb. 26, 1841. She was also descended in the female line from the following early settlers of the 17th century: Nathaniel Dickinson, Nathaniel Foote of Weathersfield. Conn., George Alexander, Samuel Allen, Ephraim Huitt, Joseph Loomis of Windsor, Conn., Thomas Woodford of Northampton, Mass., Thomas Scott, Richard Church, Thomas Graves of Hartford; John Crow, William Goodwin of Hadley, as well as the Matthews, Wood, Johnson, Morse, Shattuck and Pierce families of old Marlborough. She was also a lineal descendant of Capt. Thomas Bull and Thomas Bunce of Hartford, who fought in the Pequot War; John Wood, Jr., of Marlborough, Nicholas Worthington,

Nathaniel Alexander of Hadley, and John Loomis of Windsor who served in King Philips War, and Silas Matthews, who was a Sergeant in the Revolution.

Children of Capt. Edward and Martha (Smith) Richard-

son, all born in Danvers:-

EDWARD TRASK, M. D., b. Sept. 12, 1814, d. Aug. 14, 1881; mar. Nov. 10, 1841, Susan P. Smith, who died Oct. 3, 1872 aged fifty four years. No children. He attended Waterville Seminary and was graduated from Brown University in 1835, studying medicine in New York. After hospital service there he practiced in Syracuse, as an Allopath, when he was appointed, with Dr. Clary, to investigate the claims of the New School of Medicine and was so impressed with its merits that he became converted to Homeopathy. He moved to Brooklyn in 1855 and for many years was a prominent physician on Montague Street,

on the Heights.

THOMAS SMITH, b. Apr. 3, 1816. He graduated from Waterville College, Maine, (Now Colby College). He was an "earnest Christian gentleman" Superintendant of the Mission Sunday School, connected with Amity Street Baptist Church, New York, then held over Jefferson Market and later, when the family moved to Brooklyn, he became the Superintendent of the Sunday School of the Pierrepont Street Baptist Church there. He was a member of the firm of E. Richardson & Co., Commission Merchants, 52 South Street, until killed, through an accident, on one of their vessels, and died in New York, Dec. 17, 1852. He married first in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 1, 1842, Mary Burr Ovington, who was born in New York, Aug. 23, 1819 and died in Brooklyn Mch. 4, 1843. She was the dau. of Henry Alexander Ovington and Mary Hubbard White and granddaughter of William Ovington, first emigrant from England. and Sarah Alexander. Her mother, Mary Hubbard White of Danbury, Conn., b. Jan. 15, 1800, was dau. of Ebenezer Judson White, (son of Ebenezer Russell White), and Mary Hubbard Burr, who was dau. of Oliver Burr (mar. Mary Hubbard) son of Colonel Andrew Burr, son of of John Burr, son of Major John Burr, son of Jehiel Burr emigrant, 1630. Child by first marriage:

Mary Ovington, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1843; Packer Institute, 1861, P. C. I. Alumnae Ass'n.; mar. in Brooklyn, Jan. 31, 1878, Herbert Codman Clapp, M. D., of Boston,

Mass. Harvard, 1867. Harvard Medical 1870. Professor at Boston University Medical: Physician: son of John Codman Clapp and Lucy Ann Blake; grandson of Joseph Clapp and Betsey Tileston. Lucy Ann Blake was dau. of Jeremiah Smith Boise Blake and Lucy Davenport. Ch. of Herbert Codman Clapp and Mary Ovington (Richardson) Clapp.

(1) Theodora White, b. Boston, Jan. 20, 1879; Boston University 1900, Phi Beta Kappa; mar. June 20, 1906, Newman Loring Danforth, of Buffalo, N. Y., b. Sept. 26, 1879, Mass. Tech. 1901; son of John W. and Julia B. (Newman) Danforth, grandson of Loring Danforth and Louisa Woolworth (Mills) Danforth who was day, of Rev. James Hervey and Mary Buell (Woolworth) Mills of Smithtown, Long Island.

Julia B. Newman was dau, of George E. Newman, b. Mch. 10, 1829, d. Feb. 19, 1911, Buffalo, N. Y., and Eliza S. (Shaw) Newman, b. Dec. 28, 1833, d. Jan. 27, 1903, Buffalo, N. Y., married, Jan. 11, 1853.

Children of Newman Loring Danforth and Theodora White (Clapp) Danforth; Mario Clapp, b. Mch. 11, 1907, in Buffalo, Theodore Loring, b. Hampton, Va. Nov. 20, 1909, Lucy Blake, b. Buffalo, May 5, 1916, John Herbert, b.

Buffalo, Dec. 16, 1917.

(2) Lucy Blake, b. Boston, Jan. 4, 1881, mar. June 25, 1910, George Greenwood Reynolds, of Brooklyn, N. Y., b. Apr. 11, 1885, Wesleyan, 1905, Harvard Law, 1907; son of Frank Reynolds and Mary W. Myrick, grandson of Judge George Greenwood Reynolds and Harriet (Townsend) Reynolds and of James Randall Myrick and Elizabeth (Wisner) Myrick. Children of George Greenwood Reynolds and Lucy Blake (Clapp) Reynolds; Blake Greenwood, b. Mt. Vernon, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1914; Nancy, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1915.

(3) Marion Lazell Clapp, b. Boston, Sept. 21, 1882, Smith

College, 1904.

THOMAS SMITH RICHARDSON, mar. 2d, Apr. 8, 1846, Mary Saunders, who was born Sheffield, Yorkshire, England, Feb. 3, 1819, and died Oct. 16, 1898 at Boston. Mass., dau. of William Henry Saunders and Mary (Hoole) Saunders from England. Child:

William Henry b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1848, mar. Auburn, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1874, Rose A. Arnett, who was b. Auburn, Aug. 26, 1841, d. Feb. 28, 1923; dau. of Silas White

Arnett and Mary (Wilson) Arnett, Ch.:

(1) Thomas Smith Richardson, b. Auburn, Dec. 9, 1875. Cornell University 1902, Electrical Engineer, mar. June 1. 1904. Laura Melita Williams, who was b. July 22, 1878, dau. of William Williams and Laura (Chedell) Williams, and grandaughter of William Williams and Jean Nichols. and of General John Hatch Chedell, and Melita Cook. Ch.: Jean. b. Aug. 2, 1907; Thomas Smith, Jr., b. May 8, 1909, John Chedell, b. Jan. 6, 1912.

(2) Mary Arnett Richardson, b. Auburn, July 6, 1879, mar. Sept. 9, 1908, Rev. Bernard Lea Rice, b. May 14, 1878, Colorado College, 1897-1901, Cumberland University, School of Theology, 1902-1906. Edinburgh University, Dept. of Philosophy and Ethics, 1908-1909, son of Phidelah Alonzo Rice and Anna Marcella Bernard, grandson of Jonathan Alexis Rice and Mary Clay Bender, and grandson of Joab Bernard and Arabella Mathers Bier. Ch.: Richardson Lea Rice, b. Sept. 6, 1910, Virginia Rice, b. Mch. 23, 1914.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH WORTHINGTON, b. Danvers, Mch. 25, 1818, d. July 30, 1889, mar. 1st. Oct. 1854, Maria Smith, of Hadley, b. Nov. 23, 1831 and d. Feb 17, 1864; mar. 2nd. Margaret H. Halsey, July 2, 1867, no children. In early years he followed the sea taking his first voyage before the mast from Boston to the West Indies: on his return. being made mate and then skipper. His voyages included many to foreign lands and later he sailed as Master on the "Brooklyn" to California in 1849. After retiring from the sea he settled in Brooklyn, N. Y. and engaged in the real estate business.

WILLIAM PROCTOR, b. Oct. 9, 1820; d. unmarried in Brooklyn, Aug. 25, 1890. He graduated from Amherst College in 1842, studied law in New York and practiced in that city with an office in the Trinity Building until his death. He was a member of the Union League Club and

other organizations.

AARON CHEEVER, died in infancy, Dec. 1824.

MARTHA ADELINE, b. July 20, 1826; d. Dec. 10, 1894; mar. June 12, 1855, Samuel Vernon, who was born in England, July 2, 1809, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1870.

Samuel Vernon b. Appledore, England, July 2, 1809 was the third son of Richard Vernon of Devonshire born in Appledore, 1773, d. Mch. 21, 1836. Other children of

Richard and Elizabeth (Wills) Vernon were Richard, Charles Wills, Elizabeth, Miles, and Thomas. His father Richard Vernon was b. in Plymouth, 1744, d. Northam Boroughs, Mch. 13, 1819, whose antecedents belonged to the branch of the Vernon family at Plymouth, their vessels sailing from that port to Italy. On one of the voyages this Richard Vernon came himself to America, before its Revolution, and, mingling with the people, acquired their point of view so that his sympathies were actively with the colonies and he publicly advocated American sentiments

on his return to England.

Samuel Vernon's mother was Elizabeth (Wills) Vernon b. Honiton, England, 1773, d. Sept. 24, 1854, descendant of the family of Wills from John Wills of Camelford whose son Jonathan was ejected 1662, of Rev. John Lavington, A. M., of Rev. William Ball, b. Ottery, 1590, ". . . an eminent minister in the town of Ottery, St. Mary; was plucked down from the pulpit there by the rude soldiers while he was in a sermon pleading for the liberties of his country . . . He could converse in three languages, with equal freedom, was also very familiar with French and Dutch . . . 'mighty in the Scriptures' and, at the age of ninety, composed his sermons with the same ease as in younger years." His son also of the same name ejected in 1662. Elizabeth Wills was a descendant, through her mother, Elizabeth Evans, of "Rev. William Yeo, A. M., b. Totnes 1617, Chaplain, Colonel Gold's Regiment. He removed to Newton Abbot, and did much service by his preaching and exemplary life . . . ejected 1662 as a nonconformist . . . after he was silenced he continued firm in his principles and preached as the times would bear it . . . when his end drew near . . . he had discharged his office in the parish, in public and in private about fifty three years."

Samuel Vernon left England, when thirty-one years old, in a sailing vessel which encountered severe storms followed by calm seas, lengthening the passage to six weeks, during which time he conscientiously jotted down daily, in a journal the events of the voyage, his thoughts and emotions in order to send them back home to his mother, for on the closing page he wrote asking her to "accept them

as a token of affection from her son Samuel."

He arrived in America June 21, 1840, going out to the

West in an endeavor to protect investments there. Soon however, he returned to New York and, after varied experiences, he with his younger brother Thomas, founded the firm of Vernon Brothers, a paper warehouse, the second oldest in New York City, owning mills at Northampton, Holyoke, Mass. and in other locations. He became a citizen of the United States, admitted June 3, 1856 at the Supreme Court, New York. He was an active member of the Pierrepont Street Baptist Church, on Brooklyn Heights where also attended the Richardsons; both families, at this time residing in Brooklyn. Then history repeated itself, for here Martha Adeline, like her mother, met her future husband one Sunday morning too, his junior by seventeen years.

Soon after marriage, in order to live in surburban openness, they moved to the Hill. Here these Vernon brothers built, on Lafayette Avenue, twin adjoining houses, commanding three avenues, at its crest, that were surrounded by lawns and shade trees, and here he gratified his love of horticulture. The wistaria vine, in the front garden, grew to such proportions that it covered thirty feet in width and when it finally crept up to the roof, was supported by heavy wires wound around the chimneys, laden all the way in the springtime, with its fragrant tassels.

The back garden, protected by a high fence, in characteristic English method, was where he spent much of his happy leisure, pruning grape vines and pear vines too, as they also were trained to twine about heavy wires fastened to posts, in rows to catch the sunshine and were known to bear fruit that weighed a pound. These trellises were arranged to form squares, and in the inclosed spaces were strawberry and asparagus beds and a variety of vegetables in season. The garden also contained hedges of currant bushes, with berries of three colors, and crab apple, cherry, plum, peach, nectarine and apricot trees.

Part of the grounds were set apart for a rose garden, and other flowers, Mrs. Vernon's especial pride. A bowling alley, which originally connected the two houses, by extending across them, in the rear of the top floor, was, to the delight of the younger generation, finally transplanted in this dear garden, into a structure built along the outer fence, and then "The Bowling Club" members wandered along the shaded walks and under the grape arbors, during

the spring and fall evenings à deux, between their turns

to score, often playing a double game.

Samuel Vernon had a facile pen, writing serious and humorous verses and often made free hand drawings of his little family for their amusement as they would stand in turn before him, always ready for a new "picture."

turn before him, always ready for a new "picture."

His elder children remember many points of honor taught them, such as "Always keep an engagement on time. Remember while you have a right to do as you like with your own time, that of others does not belong to you."

He was called "a very upright moral business man" whose "name everywhere commanded respect and esteem."

The following testimonials were received:—

#### AT A MEETING

of the

Paper Dealers and others connected with the

#### TRADE

held on the twenty-fourth day of September 1870

The following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted.

WHEREAS it has pleased Almighty God to remove from among us our friend

# ——— SAMUEL VERNON ———

Who during an honorable career as a Merchant in the City of New York for more than a quarter of a century, endeared himself to all who were in any way brought in contact with him, by his Christian Character, Upright dealings and truly Estimable Conduct as a Citizen—

Therefore RESOLVED, That we tender to his bereaved wife and family our heartfelt sympathy and commiseration in their great affliction and sorrow.

RESOLVED, That we as a body attend the funeral obsequies at the Washington Avenue Baptist Church, Brooklyn, on Sunday A. M., 25th instant.

RESOLVED, That these resolutions be published in the daily papers and that a copy of them be presented to the family of the deceased.

Bradley R. Hard W. H. Parsons Secretary A. F. Hand James White Committee President

#### A MEMORIAL

He was an earnest Bible student, his library which he with personal care collected, being Biblically vast and many hours were devoted to preparing his talks for the Sunday School.

At a Meeting of Members of the Adult Bible Class formerly taught by Deacon SAMUEL VERNON

held at the

#### WASHINGTON AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH

Sunday, October 3rd, 1870

it was

RESOLVED that we the members of Deacon Samuel Vernon's Bible Class, deeply mourning his loss as a TEACHER, here and now bear testimony to his untiring faithfulness to his class, his diligence and assiduity in the study of the Scriptures and in preparation for his work of instruction, and to the devout and loving spirit which he manifested.

"RESOLVED, That we tender to his bereaved family and friends our heartfelt sympathy in their great loss, expressing at the same time our full confidence that to him, who had sought so earnestly to know and to do the will of God, the change was one from anxious care and suffering to eternal joy and peace at the right hand of the Blessed Saviour.

By Order and in

Behalf of the Adult Bible Class,

R. J. Chard, Secretary.

James C. Hallsted Duncan Ward John H. Ireland Mary Ireland J. H. Comiskey J. E. Knight Evelyn A. Chard Geo. W. Sheldon Georgie S. Sheldon Philander Betts Benjamin Palmer, Jr.
Henry Tasker
Emma Tasker
Mathias Sand
James E. Budlong
Hannah E. Greene
M. Emily Wycoff
Ada Weston
Sarah J. Bedford
G. Van Keuren

L. P. Brockett, Chairman.

## CAPTAIN EDWARD RICHARDSON

Children of Samuel and Martha Adeline (Richardson)

Vernon:-

Samuel Edward Vernon, b. Sept. 23, 1856, Adelphi Academy, 1875, died Oct. 5, 1914, member of New York Yacht, Atlantic Yacht, Marine Field, Oxford, Crescent and Dyker Meadow Clubs. Stationers Board of Trade. He early developed an instinct for business. "An esteemed merchant, a gifted after dinner speaker," his genial nature endeared him to his family and friends. Mar. Feb. 4, 1892, Jennie Best Murray, dau. of Jacob Best Murray and Martha Hull (Wheeler) Murray, who mar. 2nd Royall H. Willis, M. D. Ch.:—

(1) Vivian Vernon, b. Mch. 9, 1894, mar. May 11, 1918, Leo George Nunes b. Leghorn, Italy, Jan. 29, 1892, graduated in Civil Engineering, Rome, Italy, 1913, Cavaliere della Corona d'Italia, Duelling Sword Championship, Rome, Italy, 1914. United States National championships:—Three Weapon 1917, 1921, 1922. Duelling Sword, 1917, 1922. Saber, 1922. He is son of Leonino Nunes and Teresa Mauri, who was son of Eugenio Nunes and Allegra Colombo. Ch:—Edward Vernon Nunes, b. Apr. 10, 1921.

(2) Murray Vernon, b. Jan. 3, 1897, Ensign United States Navy, 1918. Commanding Officer, S. C. 52. New York State Handball Champion, 1922. Mar. June 7, 1923,

Marcella Verran.

The before mentioned Jacob Best Murray, b. Capoke, Columbia Co., N. Y. Dec. 17, 1827, d. Aug. 24, 1880, mar. North Stonington, Conn., June 20, 1855, Martha Hull Wheeler He was son of William Murray (b. Feb. 28, 1783, Canaan, Conn., d. Hillsdale, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1860) and Sarah (Best) Murray (b. Apr. 21, 1792, at Livingston, N. Y., d. Hillsdale, Oct. 1, 1874.) She was dau, of Capt. John Best (Amer. Revolution) and Margaret Mesick. This William Murray was son of Solomon Murray, b. Ancient Woodbury, Conn. 1758 and Martha (Patty) Averill, mar. 1782; (he and his seven brothers were all in American Revolution) son of Zekiel (Guy) Murray, b. Mch. 28, 1708 and Lady Mary Way, mar. Nov. 12, 1733, who was son of Jonathan Murray and Anne Bradley, dau. of Nathan, mar. July 17, 1688. Jonathan came from Edinborough, Scotland with the younger Winthrop, latter part of 17th century.

Martha Hull (Wheeler) Murray, his wife, was dau. of Russell Wheeler of N. Stonington, Conn., b. Aug. 20, 1796,

#### A MEMORIAL

d. July 8, 1856, mar. Oct. 1, 1828, Esther (Hull) Wheeler, of N. S., b. Sept. 13, 1807, d. Mch. 7, 1858; descendant of John Howland, (Mayflower) John Gorham, Capt. King Philip's War, Mathew Grant, first Surveyor Windsor, Mary Dyer, associate of Anne Hutchinson and who was hung on Boston Common, 1660, for the crime of being a Quaker—Oliver Grant, Capt. in Amer. Revolution and George Denison in command at "Great Swamp Fight."

Frederick Richardson Vernon, b. Oct. 31, 1858, Adelphi Academy, 1876, Yale University, 1881, A.B., D.K.E. Scull and Bones. Yale Foot Ball Team 3 years. One of the founders of the Crescent Athletic Club and its 2nd President. Admitted to New York Bar 1886. Mar. Dec. 16, 1897, Mary Virginia Genevieve Arguimbau, b. Dec. 16, 1860.

d. Mar. 3, 1901. Their child:

Mary Virginia Vernon, b. Mch. 3, 1901, mar. June 12,

1923, Peter Edward Smith.

Mary Virginia Genevieve (Arguimbau) Vernon was the daughter of David Vincent Arguimbau, b. Dec. 15, 1835, d. Jan. 9, 1891, and Emma Jane (Logan) Arguimbau b. Oct. 1, 1838, d. Mch. 4, 1919, day, of David Logan and Charlotte Owen. Her father, Daniel Vincent Arguimbau, a native of Minorca (Mahon) of the Balearic Islands, Spain, was the son of Joseph Arguimbau v Mercadal de Maria Anna Bousquet, who was son of Narcis Arguimbau y Arredas de Antonia Mercadal. A branch of this family extends back to the 15th century, occupying principal positions in its municipal government. The venerable Bernard Arguimbau was Lieutenant Governor of Alayor in 1447-1449. An uncle of the said Daniel. "Laurence Arguimbau v Mercadal born Minorca, Jan. 26, 1783, lost his left arm and was otherwise wounded in the wars against Napoleon I . . . was Lieutenant General of the armies of her Britannic Majesty, Colonel of the 80th Reg. Knight of the military order of the Bath. Decorated with the Cross of Waterloo. also the Cross of San Fernando, granted him by her Catholic Majesty the Queen of Spain . . . besides receiving other honors for his many heroic actions."

Elizabeth Wills Vernon, b. Jan. 5, 1860, Clinton Ave. Institute, 1877, Brooklyn Heights Seminary, 1878, mar. Oct. 29, 1884, James Anderson Radcliffe, "a Southern gentleman," b. Wilmington, N. C., Jan. 17, 1858, and died New York City, May 30, 1916. Enlisted, June 5, 1879, National Guard 2nd Div. 23rd Regiment, Company K. He

### CAPTAIN EDWARD RICHARDSON

was the son of James Dilliard Radcliffe, Colonel of 61st Regiment North Carolina Infantry organized in Wilmington, Aug. 1862, who was born in Columbia, S. C., Apr. 17, 1832, mar. Dec. 18, 1856, died July 16, 1890. In the "Historical Sketch of South Carolina Military Academy, (John P. Thomas)" dated 1879, among the list of graduates is recorded:—"J. D. Radcliffe, Charleston, S. C., graduated 1854. Professor of Mathematics Dr. Deems School, Wilson, N. C. Appointed Major Engineers N. C. '61. Colonel 18th Regt. N. C., 12 months volunteer July, '61. Colonel 61st N. C. troops, Aug. 30, '62. Commanded Confederate forces in battle Rawles' Mill, taken prisoner at battle Kingston, Dec. 14, '62; exchanged, Jan. '63; engaged at siege of Charleston, '63. After war, mercantile business in Augusta, Ga.

James A. Radcliffe's grandfather Norborne Radcliffe was b. Williamsburg, Va. 1796, d. Charleston, July 5, 1854, mar.

Mary F. Campbell of Waterboro, S. C.

The Radcliffes were among the first settlers in Virginia, but, unfortunately much of their public and private records with those of many of the Southern families were destroyed during the Civil War. A brother of this grandmother Campbell wrote to the Colonel's wife, and the mother of James A. Radcliffe, regarding a silver cup presented originally to the latter. As it afterwards traveled North to the next generation, until now it is in possession of another "little Jimmy," he may, some day be interested to read the following letter:

"Charleston, S. C., Oct. 1865.

"Your little Jimmy's cup began its Hegira with your old Uncle from Summerville, headed the enemy at Branchville on to Cola. with three of his grandchildren, Eugenia, Jane and Mary Williams. Thence on 17th, 18th of July 1865 to Chester, still ahead, on to Yorkville where I left the children and went back to Chester. Found Wheeler's men on the retreat, and I was providentially carried to Charlotte, thence to Greensboro, N. C. and in order to keep out of the way of contending armies, and Tories, went to a farm, 12 miles N. E. of Greensboro where I squatted three weeks and taught school. Hearing the way was open back to S. C. I passed Salisbury just time enough to escape the raid on that place, and back to Chester, via Charlotte and on to Yorkville where I met my grandchildren who had not heard

#### A MEMORIAL

from me since I left them there. They nearly pulled me to the ground with their embraces and smothered me with There I remained three weeks and Cup and I thought we ought to move. So we went to Spartanburg by wagons, capsized five times on the route, no bones broken:-Hearing the enemy were at hand, near Spartanburg, got wagons and on to Greenville, short stay there, thence to Abbeville where I felt safe. But President Davis must come to spoil my quietude for 'twas said Yankees were after him. Every wagon, cart and wheel barrow was in requisition by those who had valuables. The farmer who engaged to tote me off got scared at the sight of the cavalry who covered the road into the village. But providentially again, when all hope of escape failed, I found means to get in the dark to that same farmer's house about 1 o'clock.

"After two days confinement with him, got back to Abbeville. The enemy had passed on to Anderson. There they found all your Aunty's silver and ancient valuables etc., where John had put them for safe keeping in a safe of which robbers had intimation 7 miles off, before they got into the town and they took all the old lady's valuables. I left Cup at Abbeville and got my friend Mr. Robert Adger to send for me. They had robbed him of all his horses and valuable mules but he sent a wagon and two rusty old mules for me. He told me he had a thought of sending a pair of broken down oxen as the only team the Yankees would not take. We passed (all the valuables being left at Abbeville) on to Pendleton, where I lived and enjoyed the hospitality of my good friend Adger and his kind family about five weeks, in which time I recruited my wasted frame considerably, after the fever caused by reaction subsided. I then came by wagon to . . . thence to Summerville by R. R. There I met at Depot with only one white person I knew and no negroes of my acquaintance. Knew not where my family were, not having heard of them for 4½ months. Hired a cart and rode up to the gate, and was about to give the usual whoop which had always been answered by the dog, Fanny, and little Robby, but on looking in, found the garden fences gone and everything desolate—so I did not whoop, but went in. On the piazza there was a scared looking negro . . . To my question who is in this house, she muttered something I did not

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD RICHARDSON

understand, so I bolted in, saying "This is my house, these are my pictures and furniture; who is here?" A female voice, a strange one, issued from my own chamber. "Take a seat, Mr. Campbell, I am changing my dress.' And who are you? inquired I and where is Mrs. Campbell and all my negroes? I finally found Binah in the house formerly occupied by the Preacher and from her learned wife was at Archy's, etc., etc.

"About a month ago Cup returned to this city. All I now ask for returning it to you is that you will teach little Jimmy when he drinks from it, to thank the good Lord who made a way of escape for his old Uncle and preserved him and all the property of the city Treasury, so that not one

cent of it was lost. Love to big Jimmy. . .

"Your old Uncle, "Archibald Campbell."

Reference to the City Treasurer's office shows that its records were destroyed or lost during the time of upheaval of the 1860's.

From Miller's Almanacs, Charleston Library: "Archibald

Campbell, Treasurer 1858 to 1866."

From Charleston, S. C., Courier, Tuesday, 23rd Oct., 1866: "Died at Summerville, on 21st inst., Archibald Campbell,

age 67 years and 9 months."

Charleston Courier, Wed., 24th Oct., 1866: "City Council held its regular meeting on the evening of the 23rd. The Mayor, announcing the death of their treasurer, said, 'No words of commendation are needed for one so well known to us. Some tribute of respect, however, is due, and, in announcing officially the death of our treasurer, Archibald Campbell, it is impossible to do so without some reference to his valuable services as a public man.' Alderman Ravenel made some feeling allusions to the death of so worthy a public officer and citizen."

On the maternal side, the mother of James A. Radcliffe, Elizabeth Drane (Brown) Radcliffe, b. Wilmington, N. C., July 14, 1839, d. Salem, N. C., Feb. 11, 1875, was the daughter of Thomas William Brown, b. Jan. 21, 1803, d. Wilmington, Oct. 15, 1872, and Caroline Amelia Marshall, b. Dec. 31, 1812, d. July 10, 1844, and granddaughter of James Brown, b. Bladen Co., Apr. 15, 1768, d. Feb. 20, 1813, mar. Sept. 17, 1793, Elizabeth Adair, b. Bladen Co., Sept. 21, 1774, d. Wilmington, Aug. 19, 1844. (This James Brown was a

#### A MEMORIAL

nephew of Major Gen. Thomas Brown of the American Revolution.) She was also granddaughter of James Marshall, D. Bladen Co., N. C., Aug. 9, 1779, d. Wilmington, June 26, 1830, who married Lucy Jones Brown, b. Bladen

Co., Sept. 30, 1790, d. Wilmington, Oct. 7, 1818.

A marginal note in the Bible of Thomas Wm. Brown, written by his 2nd wife, Caroline Amelia (Marshall) Brown, reads:—"Children of my paternal grandfather *Mr. Samuel Marshall* by his second marriage with Mary Watson of Wales:—Samuel Marshall, b. Jan. 6, 1771, Sarah, b. Mch. 16, 1772, William, b. Feb. 23, 1776, James, b. Aug. 9, 1779. Grandpa was born in the city of Exeter, England, died in the city of London—"

A letter written by him (Samuel Marshall) in possession of the family shows the *mañana* methods of navigation

143 years ago. To quote in part:—

"Rotterdam, 2 Feb. 1780."

"... I make no doubt when you receive this that you will be very much surprised that I am no further on my passage to Eustatia . . . when that will be God knows for we are now frozen so fast that I do not expect to sail before

some time in March which is owing to the Captain.

We were ready to sail from Rotterdam the 25 Dec. but the Captain, having a family here, and not wanting to leave them this winter, laid his plans so well that we did not sail before the 5th of Jan. We got down the river about 30 miles . . . to the narrowest part where we came to that night and the frost set in and froze so hard that in the morning the ship was so fast we couldn't stir, so all the comfort we have is to wait till the frost breaks up which is expected to last all this month . . ."

He then describes sailing in ice-boats, with their "wonderful speed" of twenty miles an hour, and of the shooting of wild fowl and skating, so we may conclude he found other diversion besides letter-writing to "comfort" him.

Child of James A. and Elizabeth W. (Vernon) Radcliffe: Vernon Radcliffe, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., May 31st, 1889; Adelphi Academy, 1906: Brooklyn Latin School, 1907; Amherst College, 1911—Chi Phi, Kellog Five, First Armstrong Prize, Editor-in-Chief Amherst Monthly 1909-11, President Amherst Dramatic Association 1910-11, Ivy Orator; Enlisted U. S. Signal Corps, 1917; mar. at Pelham

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD RICHARDSON

Manor, N. Y., Feb. 12th, 1918, Phoebe Randall, b. New York City, Sept. 28, 1894. Miss Masters' School, Dobbs Ferry 1912. Their child: James Randall Radcliffe, b. Dec. 2, 1918.

Phoebe (Randall) Radcliffe is the daughter of Wm. Bradley Randall, b. Oct. 2, 1857, South Lee, Berkshire Co. Mass. and Evelyn (Smith) Randall, son of Abel Bradley Randall, b. Sept. 2, 1822, at Hermitage, Wetherfield, N. Y., mar. Ann Eliza Ormsby. He was the son of Amos Palmer Randall, b. Nov. 13, 1793, at Voluntown, Conn., mar. Nov. 14, 1816, Tryphenia Marsh. He was son of Amos Randall, Jr., b. Mch. 22, 1768, mar. Selina Rathborne. He was son of Amos Randall, b. Voluntown, Conn., 1740; at the age of 25 mar. Phoebe Palmer, age 16, on Apr. 25, 1765. He was the son of Nathan Randall, b. 7 July, 1709, d. Voluntown, Conn. He was the son of John Randall, Junior, b. Westerly, R. I., 1666. He was the son of John Randall, birth unknown, but who died at Westerly, R. I. in 1684 or 1685.

Wm. Bradley Randall had two ancestors who fought in the American Revolution, Reuben Marsh and his father, Luther Marsh, who served as Lieutenant in Col. Whitney's

Mass. Regt.

Evelyn (Smith) Randall (mother of Phoebe (Randall) Radcliffe) b. Aug. 28, 1860, mar. Oct. 16, 1888; daughter of Addison P. Smith, was b. 1825, d. 1891, and Phoebe Cargill. He was son of Fletcher Smith and Rebecca Jerome. who was son of Zoeth Smith and Olive Merwin, son of Thomas Smith and Urania Wright. The said Phoebe Cargill, b. 1833, mar. 1857, d. 1888, was day, of James Cargill 4th and Hannah Comfort. This James Cargill, Phoebe (Randall) Radcliffe's great grandfather, was a descendant of the well known Arnold family of Providence, R. I. which traces its ancestry back to the King of Gwentland in the twelfth century. He was son of James Cargill, 3rd, and Chloe Chaffee, who was son of James Cargill, 2nd and Dorcas Arnold, son of James Cargill 1st and Phoebe Smith, son of John Cargill of Scotland whose ancestor, Rev. Donald Cargill, b. about 1610, was executed for treason, a martyr to his convictions in reference to religious liberty. Three ancestors of Phoebe Cargill, James Cargill 2nd, James Cargill 3rd and Richard Comfort served in the American Revolution.

#### A MEMORIAL

Their son, Bradley Randall, b. New York, Dec. 4, 1890, mar. June 25, 1921, Eleanor V. Jacob. Ch.: Bradley, Jr.,

b. Mch. 8, 1923.

Marion Adeline Vernon, b. July 1, 1861, mar. June 18, 1891, Frederick Gleason Corning, who was born Brooklyn, Mch. 27, 1857. E. M. Royal School of Mines, Freiberg, Saxony, 1879; LL.D. University of Pittsburg, 1911; Honorary Freeman of Freiberg, 1922; mining engineer and metallurgist, member Amer. Ins. Mining and Metall. Engrs. Son of James Leonard Corning, b. Aug. 21, 1828, d. Sept. 1, 1903, and Sarah Ellen (Deming) Corning, b. July 14, 1828, d. Jan. 10, 1883. James Leonard Corning was Congregational minister, lecturer, author, Vice and Deputy Consul

at Munich, Germany, at various times, 1892-1897.

Francis Joseph Vernon, b. July 17, 1863, Adelphi Academy, 1881, Yale University, 1885, Wolf's Head, D.K.E., was a member of Yale and the University Clubs, the Graduate's Club of New Haven and, among others, Crescent Athletic, Calumet, Hamilton, Atlantic Yacht, Dyker Meadow Golf, Apawamis, Restigouche Fish and Game Club of Canada, also a member of the Sons of the Revolution, died suddenly of pneumonia, Feb. 16, 1914. A talented raconteur. a radiant personality with a "genius for friendship." "A committee was appointed at a class meeting of 1885 for the establishment of a memorial at Yale to Francis Joseph Vernon which was indorsed by the secretary and members of the University Faculty and was subscribed to by the class and a number of his intimate friends, to be presented annually, by the committee of award, appointed by the Yale Corporation as a prize for the best song or a poem illustrating Yale life, and associations, to be known as the Francis Joseph Vernon Prize . . . the purpose of the gift was to establish a memorial to one who, during the College course and since graduation, did so much to brighten and cheer his own class meetings and many other functions where Yale men came together . . . a memorial to Joe Vernon who, with his wit and clever satire never left a sting but only a heartache that he is no longer with us."

Frances Mary Vernon, b. Feb. 18, 1865, mar. Jan. 28, 1896, Austin Graham Turner, b. Brooklyn, Mch. 25, 1866. Mt. Pleasant Military Academy, Sing Sing, 1884; died, Feb. 9, 1908; son of Austin Haydn Turner, b. Bristol, Eng-

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD RICHARDSON

land, Dec. 1, 1835, d. Brooklyn, Aug. 1, 1886, and Mary (McCafferty) Turner, b. Albany, N. Y. Oct. 27, 1838, d. Brooklyn, Aug. 15, 1904. They were married Apr. 22, 1862. Grandson of George Turner, b. 1808, near Bristol, England, d. Oakfield Place, Clifton. Connected all his life with Bristol Cathedral, from Chorister to Organist, as were his forebears for several generations; died 1866 and buried in the Cathedral Close as was also his wife Anne (Prideaux) Turner, b. 1802, d. in Clifton, 1883. They were married at Westbury-upon-Trym, Gloucestershire, 1833. His maternal grandparents were born in the North of Ireland near the Scottish border. Michael McCafferty, d. Albany 1861. Jane (Johnson) McCafferty, his wife, d. Brooklyn, N. Y., 1881.

Brooklyn, N. Y., 1881. Ch. (1) Frances Turner b. Jan. 2, 1897, Brooklyn Heights Seminary, 1915, mar. Mch. 28, 1918, Theodore Constant

Backé, b. June 2, 1895.

(2) Richardson Vernon Turner, b. Jan. 1, 1902. Polytechnic Preparatory Country Day School 1921. Class President, 1920, 1921, Captain Track Team 1920, 1921, Sigma Delta Psi, Oasis Society. Yale University of class of 1925.

Harriet Eveline Vernon, b. Sept. 8, 1866, d. Feb. 6, 1869. AARON CHEEVER, b. June 15, 1829, d. July 18, 1864. He engaged in Fire and Life Insurance business for a time, but ill health prevented his continuance, and he died at an early

age, unmarried, in Brooklyn.

Mary Waters, adopted daughter, b. Jan. 14, 1835, died Sept. 18, 1911, mar. Apr. 7, 1857, William T. Everngham, Free mason. He enlisted in the West, in War with the Indians, was transferred to the Army of the Potomac, receiving the rank of Major in the Civil War.

# EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D.

Oct. 9, 1797. Capt. Collins' Brother who purchased Hooper's Estate near Duck, alias Cow House river, has arrived with his family from Liverpool, Nova Scotia, to reside

here. It is a blooming family.

Nov. 6. I went to Hooper's Farm, so called, & lately occupied by Benajah Collins, late from Liverpool, Nova Scotia. This gentleman has not been a month on the place & received us, his Brother, Wife, &c. with great hospitality. He has four daughters with him. Deborah was attentive. Triphenia silent, but sprightly, Hepsibah sweet, innocent & cheerful, Ruth full of spirits, gaiety & fancy. We dined & then visited Mr. Derby's Farm. & were received by the Gardener, Mr. Heusler, an Alsace man, with the good sense & good manners not always to be found in that condition. In private conversation he could not refrain from blame upon John Tracev who invited him from Holland, & in the perplexity of Bankruptcy cast the poor stranger unpaid upon the world. This is not a solitary instance of the evils from the rapid changes in speculating men. We learn that a Spanish lad lately died in Danvers, at Leach's, & that the good people were scrupulous of giving him interment in their Burving Ground. If this be true we do not make rapid advances towards humanity or real civilisation. How much do such prejudices depend upon the Clergy? Danvers have conversed upon the propriety of making the minister pay taxes upon land he holds in the Parish. Can a man deserve to be taxed who enlightens them?

17. Yesterday went in pursuit of one Joseph, who, in company with some other Bakers on their Carts, endangered the life of my friend Bentley on the Danvers road. The habits of selling bread on the high roads has divested the apprentices of all decency of manners. We found Joseph who denies that he was the faulty cause so that we concluded not to stir any more among such scoundrels but keep out of

their way.

Dec. 4. Capt. John Collins told me that his Father 37

years ago in the spring of 1759 was one of the first settlers which arrived from Chatham, Cape Cod, at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, which has become one of their first settlements.

Mar. 20, 1798. Was at Mrs Wadsworth's funeral. There was a general attendance of the Clergy of the neighborhood. Prayers were in the Meeting House, a funeral anthem, & Funeral thought. Mr. Forbes of Cape Ann made a prayer, & led all the services. There was no regard paid to association but by unanimous consent, the elder Clergy present supported the pall, or rather were designated for that purpose. Escutcheon. Mary Wadsworth, at. 46. Left two daughters.

Apr. 14. A woman in Danvers, delirious, named Traske, drowned herself in the past week, & some of it was proper

hanging weather, as we call it.

Oct. 11. The Artillery Companies of Danvers & Gloucester paraded this week. & are expected to join the Salem

artillery on Thursday next.

18. This day a military parade on the Common of the three Companies of Artillery from Salem, Gloucester, & Danvers. The national dress is blue, but as Salem & Danvers were provided, they appeared, Salem in black, & Danvers in red uniform. In the afternoon they visited Fort Lee, or New fort, and had several military forms of cannonades be-

fore a large crowd of Spectators.

Nov. 11. Rev. Mr. Wadsworth of Danvers' Epitaph upon his wife taken from the stone at the grave. Inscribed to the memory of distinguished female excellence, exemplified in the life of Mrs. Mary Wadsworth, of this Town. Her heart was a temple of piety, & rarely shines so rich a Constellation of natural endowments & fine accomplishments & christian virtues as dignfied, embellished & endeared her character. Highly esteemed she lived & greatly lamented she dropped mortality in full hopes of heaven, March 16, 1798, in the 47th year of her age.

Sleep sacred dust! till the last trump shall sound And wake to life all nations under ground. Then burst the bands of death & mount on high

Enrobed in blissful immortality.

To join thy kindred soul in realms of joy!!!

Dec. 18. Dined & spent the day at Esqr. Collins' at his seat in Danvers which was built by Hooper & was in 1774 the residence of Gov. Gage. It is in good order. To the original land, Esq. C. has purchased a neighboring farm

north of it & a 50 acre lot in front eastward of the Endicott's giving him the Duch river branch of the Cow House river & the large willow hedge. He is taking pains for an orchard, but fears for the event. He tells that apples succeed little in Nova Scotia. But that near Malagash they have plenty of cherries & plums. The apples succeed better in the rough land than on the sandy plain where he now lives. In the

evening with his Brother I returned to Salem.

Oct. 21. Perambulations. Sometimes many piles of stones in cleared land are lost where we left a monument. It was therefore proposed & concurred by the men of Marblehead & Danvers, to place octagonal pillars of stone with Capital letters on their cap, at the proper boundaries, causing such proper places in the range of line as might be near the road & most conspicuous. We dined at Frye's, near Danvers, & in the afternoon passed through Northfields. Few of the Boundaries appeared & none near the shore. We returned at 7 o'clock to Salem.

Dec. 27. St. John's Day celebrated. In the Collections I obtained thirty Dollars to relieve Brother Jasper Bentley, educated at Providence, a Schoolmaster & Preacher, who lay sick ten months at Revd. Asahel Huntington's, Topsfield & these thirty Dollars are for the balance of his account. The

other charities were 16 Dollars for three Widows.

Jan. 22, 1800. Visited in Company with Capts. Becket, & Ward, & Miss Betsey Becket, the seat of Capt. Jona Ingersoll, Danvers. As the weather was cold we could not inform ourselves of the extensive prospects from the hill. The Building is handsome & commodious. The heads of the family were absent but we had every attention from Mary.

8. A Ship belonging to Mr. Gray launched at New Mills, Crane River, Danvers. Rain till noon, so that we were deprived of the sight. She passed Essex Bridge next morning.

She was of 400 Tons. Plenty of fish.

## ACCOUNT BOOK OF DEA. EDMUND PUTNAM, TAILOR.

(Continued from Volume XI, Page 64.)

Aaron Putnam, July 1765—1776, Dr., to ye shays to Andover, £1. 12s.; to making you blew great coat and breeches for your boy, £2. 5s.; to keeping your colt, to my oxen one day to plow, to my mare, to a sheep, to a maple tree standing, to hauling a load of hay from Topsfield; to four quarters of lamb which you took through mistake and kild and the fleace wool.

Ephraim Townes of Wenham, Jan. 1768, Dr., to cutting out a Jaccoat for Daniel Clinton. 2s. 6d.

Timothy Felton, Jan., 1771—Mar. 1773, Dr., to work of

Jonathan.

Nathan Proctor, Jr., Aug. 1765, Dr., to making a Sute of cloathes for Thomas Andrews, £8; to making new foreparts for a Jaccoat. £1. 2s.;

Samuel Brown of Beverly, May 1770, Dr. to turning a coat

at our house, £3;

Asa Kenny of Middleton, Nov. 1766, Dr., to work of John

and Philip.

As a Brown of Beverly, Oct. 1769, Dr., to the shays to Manchester, £1. 10s.; to making a pair of Nit breeches, £1. 7s.

John Bachelder of Beverly, Aug. 1765—June 1769, Dr., to making a short fly coat for your son, £2;

Joseph Porter, Jan. 1764—July 1775, Dr., to mending a

pair of leather breeches, £1. 5s.;

Benjamin Porter, 4th, Aug. 1765—Oct. 1767, Dr., to a pair of knit black breeches, £1. 10s.; making a striped jaccoat, £2. 5s.; making a pair of velvet breeches, £1. 15s.; making a full coat, £5; making a silk jaccoat with Butting holes on the flaps, £2. 5s.

Andrew Ross of Middleton, Mar. 1766-1770, Dr., to a

coat and breeches.

Hugh Kelley, Apr. 1769, Dr., to work of Philip and John.

Job Swinerton, Aug. 1765—Dec. 1769, Dr., to cutting out a fly coat for Elisha, 4s. 6d.;

Arther Safery of Salem, Feb. 1766-Apr. 1767, Dr., to

cutting out a grait coat, 9s.

Moses Putnam, May 1770, Dr., to work at your father's turning a coat for you, £2.

Cornelius Tarble, July 1762-Mar. 1769, Dr., to work of

Moses, Philip and John.

John Andrews, Oct. 1767—Jan. 1770, Dr., to going with you about Ben Smith, £1. 16s.; one journey to Salem to hier money, £1. 10s.

Benjamin Pidgen, Sept. 1765, to altering a pair of velvit breeches, 3s.; making a pair of serge breeches, £1. 10s.; to altering a blue serge coat for his brother, 9s.

Thomas Hood of Boxford, Sept. 1765, Dr., to work of

Moses.

Asa Prince, Oct. 1767—May 1770, Dr., to cutting out a coat, 7s. 6d.

Aaron Hood, Esq., of Boxford, Sept. 1765—Nov., Dr., making a pair of leather breeches, £2. 10s.

Samuel Darby, Mar. 1758—Jan. 1765, Dr., making a pair of leather breeches for Stephen Cook, £2. 10s.; to 15 sheepskins tanned by Mr. Porter, £5. 12s. 6d.; making a pair of dears leather breeches and drawed the seams, £3.

Peter Dodge of Wenham, Oct., 1768—Aug. 1769, Dr., to

work of Ben Rea, £3. 15s.

Gideon Ray of Beverly, Sept. 1767, to work of Moses and Philip.

Benjamin Rament of Beverly, Sept. 1763—Jan. 1772, Dr., to making Nathaniel's breeches, £1. 16s.; to seven feet of oak wood as your son Trask told me he thought there was when he saw your son Nathaniel go home with the load, three white oak butts included, £2. 5s.

Capt. Israel Hutchinson, Sept. 1767, Dr., to hauling wood from Swan pond for Mr. Scott, £3; to making a baize jaccoat for Croel, £1. 17s.; to one dollar which you promised to pay for James Richardson, £2. 5s.

Dr. Samuel Holten, Nov. 1766—Jan. 1770, Dr., to making a broadcloth full coat, £4. 10s.; to the Shays to Capeann, £2. 5s.; to making a pair of black sheepskin Breeches, finding wesborn Lining, £1. 16s.

Archelaus Brown of Beverly, Oct. 1765—Jan. 1772, Dr., to making a pair of breeches for Nathaniel Trask, 18s.; to

cutting trousers for your brother Clark, £1. 10s.; cutting

breeches for your little boy, 2s. 6d.

John Putnam, Jr., Oct. 1765—June 1769, Dr., to cutting a satute at your house, 5s.; making sheepskin breeches, £1. 7s.; making a coat for trooping, £3. 10s.

Gideon Putnam, July, 1767—Aug. 1768, Dr., to cutting a

greatcoat, 8s.

Thomas Towne, Nov. 1771—Dec. 1772, Dr., to a pair of shoes which I gave you to mend which you said when you took them away that there was not more than eight minutes work to mend and you wore them allmost out and I left them with you which Gillingham and others told me they see them on your feet and know the shoes, said shoes had never been tapped but once and the taps not one quarter wore, £1. 10s.; to making a satute, £2.;

Samuell Comings of Topsfield, 1769, Dr., to work of John

Browne one day and Ben three, £3.

Amos Hilton of Beverly, Nov. 1765—Apr. 1766, Dr., to an evening's work of Moses, 4s. 6d.

Nathaniel Putnam, Feb. 1766-May 1767, Dr., to making a

lapple Jaccoat without sleaves, £2. 2s.

Roulling Thomas, June 1767, Dr., to making a Camblet coat, £3. 10s.; making one pair of women's shoes at our house.

Asa Swinerton, Jan. 1766, Dr., to making a bearskin jaccoat, £1. 15s.; to making a pair of dearskin breeches, £1. 10s.
Asa Parley, June 1763—Jan. 1769, Dr., to making breeches

for Eliphalet, £1. 16s.

Thomas Preston, Apr. 1760—Apr. 1763, Dr., to making a great coat at our shop, £2. 15s.; making a pair of leather breeches, £1. 16s.; making a broadcloth coat full, £4. 10s. Deacon Benj. Sawyer, Dec. 1768—Mar. 1769, Dr., to

Deacon Benj. Sawyer, Dec. 1768—Mar. 1769, Dr., to making two satutes, one for Joshua and one for Amos, £7.; making a pair of breeches for Aaron, £1. 7s.; to making a pair of leather breeches for Nat, £1. 5s.; to making a pair of velvit breeches and altering a Jaccoat, for Jacob, £2. 5s.

Other small accounts: John Browne of Beverly in 1770; John Waters, 1765; George Wiat, 1763; Josiah Cresie of Beverly, 1767; Joseph Perkins of Malden, 1765; Joshua Herick of Beverly, 1765; Joshua Bachilder's widow, 1767; Ebenezer Nurs, Jr., 1766.



OMNIBUS USED BY PARKER WEBBER BETWEEN DANVERS AND SALEM AND DISCARDED IN 1884, WHEN THE STREET RAILROAD WAS BUILT

This omnibus is now in Farmington, N. H.



THE SALEM AND DANVERS OMNIBUS ON ESSEX STREET, SALEM, IN 1864

From a broadside in possession of the Essex Institute

#### DANVERS ROADS AND OTHER ROADS.

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF STAGE COACH DAYS IN DANVERS.

By CHARLES S. TAPLEY.

Read at a Meeting of the Society, March 19, 1923.

The earliest roads in the United States were mere Indian trails along water courses and through gaps in mountain ranges. In New England the towns had control of roads and there are records of some "eight and ten rods wide" which were authorized to be laid out, but only about one or two rods were devoted to traffic, the remainder being left uncleared. The prevailing method of construction and repair when any method at all was used was to plow two parallel furrows about twenty feet apart and scrape the loosened earth upon the

space between them to form the road bed.

New England villages were generally laid out on a definite plan at the time of their first settlement. The Connecticut valley type had as a distinctive feature a broad central street. In Lynn the ancient common is simply a broad main thoroughfare with a central space of grass and trees between two roadways. Many of our present highways follow in general the course of the Indian trails. This explains why many of our old roads are so steep and difficult for teams and automobiles as the summer trails went over steep ridges to avoid the dense growth of the lowlands. In 1673 the first mail upon the continent of America was dispatched by post riders from New York to Boston. In 1684 "great neglect was found in maintaining of the highways between towne and towne, the wayes being incumbered with dirty slowes, bushes, trees, and stones."

#### THE NEWBURYPORT TURNPIKE.

It is related that when the railroad was introduced into Russia and the first line between Petrograd and Moscow projected, a map was laid before Czar Alexander so that he might indicate the route which it was his royal pleasure it should traverse. The Czar called for a ruler and placing it on the map drew a mathematically straight line connecting the two

cities. That it is how the railroad was built, and how it runs to this day.

The Newburyport Turnpike, constructed in 1804 for horsedrawn traffic, neglected and fallen into decay before the competition of the locomotive and rebuilt by the state as a motor highway, was laid out on a similar plan. Its charter called for an "Air line" from Newburyport to Boston and the officials of the Company standing at the head of State Street, Newburyport, instructed their engineer to point the telescope of his transit south, 20 degrees west, and to follow the course as directly as possible to Chelsea bridge. The engineer followed his instructions exactly over hills and through valleys, across rivers and swamps he ran his line, and the builders followed his stakes with rigid exactness. In 35 miles the road deviates only 83 feet from a straight line, and most of the deviation is in the ledges of Saugus near the Lynnfield woods, where a great deal of heavy blasting was required to get by at all. No account was taken of grades and some of them were as steep as 12 per cent.

Passengers in the old stage coaches looking directly down between the ears of the leaders as they rushed down these precipitous slopes shut their eyes and said their prayers. Traveling in the early days was very strenuous. The resting place for the night if no accident intervened was generally reached at ten o'clock. After a frugal supper the travelers went to bed with a notice that they should be called at three the next morning, which usually proved to be half-past two. Whether it snowed or rained they continued their way, sometimes with a driver showing no doubtful symptoms of drunkenness, which good-hearted passengers never failed to improve at every stopping-place by urging upon him another glass of toddy.

The road was nearly completed in a year, as the following advertisement found in the Salem Gazette of December 28, 1804, shows: "The directors of the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation at their meeting on the 24th inst. voted that the following statement concerning the progress of the Turnpike road be communicated through the medium of an advertisement, viz.: "That there is already made thirty-five miles of the Turnpike road; that bridges over six rivers are built; that in some instances hills have been reduced twenty-five feet; that two houses for entertainment are erected and that it is their opinion that the whole route of thirty-six miles (from Newburyport to Malden Road) will be opened early in the spring." And in the same advertisement the 16th assessment of twenty dollars on each share of stock is called.

It may be noticed that the directors in their communication refer to the Malden Road as if it were to be the southerly terminus of the turnpike, while the original charter gave them the right to build to Chelsea Bridge. Evidently the terminus at Chelsea Bridge was not attractive to the Projectors, and they halted the work at the junction with the Malden Road which was in what is now the southerly part of Saugus, until they could secure a more desirable franchise. In 1805 the road was continued from Jenkins Corner, the junction with the Malden Road to Malden Bridge instead of Chelsea Bridge. The Massachusetts Highway Commission, in its report for 1907, said of the location of this road: "In its building no change of direction was made either to avoid hills or to accommodate the population to the right or left of a straight line. The road from Andover Street to Newburyport is improperly laid out, the grades are excessive, the population along it is sparse, the villages on each side are provided with other roads better laid out, and there appears to be no reason why it should become a State road."

Certain citizens of Salem foresaw the disadvantage of sacrificing everything for a straight line, although some self interest may be suspected in their viewpoint, for which read the following news item which appeared in the Salem Gazette of February 11, 1803. Turnpike: "Some gentlemen of Newburyport have it in contemplation to carry a road straight from that town to Boston which will of course run to the northward of the seaports of the country and have no connection with the Salem Turnpike. But it is expected that actual measurement will discourage it by showing that the saving will not be more than a mile if brought straight to this town." Currier in his "History of Newburyport" tells us that the first meeting of the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation was held in Boston April 14, 1803, William Tudor being elected president and Enoch Sawyer Treasurer. There were nine hundred and ninety-five shares of the capital stock according to Coffin's "History of Newburyport" and they were paid in the form of twenty dollars assessments, so they cost nearly \$420 each. The work started with a cut ten feet deep at the head of State Street, the material excavated being used for filling across the treacherous "Pine Swamp." A hotel was built by the Corporation at Topsfield and another at Lynnfield, which indicated expectations of heavy travel and intention to take care of it in every detail. The Lynnfield hotel evidently expected patronage from the sporting fraternity, as provision was made for

horse racing by making a mile of the adjacent turnpike of double width.

In 1830, Capt. Jesse Tapley, one of the Lynnfield Tapleys, bought the Lynnfield Hotel on the Newburyport turnpike. This house, besides being a station for the change of horses and refreshment of travelers of the stage line between Boston and Newburyport, was used as a pleasure resort for parties from all the neighboring towns. The famous Siamese Twins spent one summer there as guests of the Tapleys. Their proficiency in general athletic sports and skill in shooting birds on the wing, together with their success in hunting, made a

vivid impression upon the family.

The turnpike was much used during the war of 1812 in the transportation of military stores eastward. The fare from Newburyport to Boston was two dollars. In general the Newburyport Turnpike must have been a great disappointment, for the heavy grades prevented the road from being used much by private travelers, most of whom preferred the old route through Rowley, Ipswich, and Salem. The stage-coach companies, however, usually shared the delusion of the preference for the straightest line, and we commonly find them adhering to the turnpikes. A quaint old book published in 1806, entitled "Rural Economy," by S. W. Johnson, contains some ambitious sections on turnpikes. Of their layout it says, "The shortest line is a straight one and cannot be rivalled and as such merits the first consideration." As was the case with many of the others this turnpike received its mortal thrust from railroad competition. In 1840 the Eastern Railroad was completed to Newburyport and the tolls in that city and in Newbury were collected but seven years longer. The portion in Rowley, Ipswich, Topsfield, Danvers, and Peabody became free in April, 1849, and Lynnfield and Saugus in 1852.

On November 6, 1921, the State Highway Commission began operations on reconstructing the Newburyport turnpike. At force of from 250 to 300 men had steady employment for a year. Twenty auto trucks were constantly in use conveying from Peabody, Winchester, and Lynnfield the crushed stone, trap rock and gravel used in the construction of this road, five and three-fourths miles of which is in Danvers. The cost was nearly a million dollars. Six and one-half miles of the new road are of bituminous asphalt macadam and the rest is of solid concrete with a belt about a foot and a half wide of bituminous macadam longitudinally through the middle as a preventive against cracking during the excessive heat of the

summer or the chilly blasts of winter. The old-fashioned wooden bridges which were a menace to the drivers of heavy cars have been torn down and supplanted by concrete ones on which are inscribed the figures "1922" and also the seal of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

One bridge spans the Ipswich River and the other Howlett Road. Three miles of guard rail, painted white, have been erected. This will protect automobiles and prevent them from being thrown over the embankments. Cattle paths have been cut through the road, one at the Endicott Estate on Ingersoll Street, and the other at the Thomas W. Pierce farm. The cows may now safely pass underneath, no matter how heavy the traffic may be. The road was officially opened to the public on Sunday, November 4th, 1922, and the numberless improvements could be readily noticed by all tourists who traversed the old highway.

The Essex Turnpike popularly known as the Andover Turnpike, was projected from the New Hampshire line across the Merrimac at Andover Bridge, now the city of Lawrence, and thence to Captain Felton's store in Danvers on the way to Salem, the county seat. This turnpike formed a link in a much travelled road between Boston and points in New Hampshire and Vermont. It became a free highway in 1829. The intersection of the Newburyport and Andover Turnpike has been the scene, within recent years, of many very severe accidents. It is known in automobile and police circles as "Dead

Man's Corner."

#### THE SALEM TURNPIKE.

A glance at the map will show the difficulties which beset land travelers essaying to journey between Boston and Salem in the early days. The many broad creeks meandering back into the country, and the many swamps, still to be seen made the trip one of wide detour, and extra mileage. The passage by sea passing outside of Marblehead, Nahant and Winthrop must have been exasperatingly long and no doubt travelers by either route begrudged the time consumed in passing from place to place, only thirteen miles apart. Tradition says, that the first party of Salem people who journeyed to Boston by land were four days on the way, and publicly gave thanks for their safe return. Efforts to maintain a stage between those places commenced as early as 1766, but nothing regular or satisfactory was accomplished. But having "got along" for nearly two hundred years with such poor accommodations was

no argument for the Salem people to continue thus handi-

capped.

On March 6, 1802, the Salem Turnpike and Chelsea Bridge Corporation was formed to build a road beginning near Buffum's Corner in Salem (passing the present High School) through the Great Pastures, thence by the south-easterly side of Farrington's Hill, so-called, in Lynn, over Breed's Island, in Lynn Marshes to a place on the Chelsea side of Mystic River to Charles River Bridge in Charlestown. The Company was further empowered to "build bridges over the rivers," a most necessary provision in view of the nature of the country to be traversed. The road, as built in conformity with the foregoing description, formed what we now know as Highland Avenue in Salem, Western Avenue in Lynn, and Broadway in

Saugus, Revere, and Chelsea.

The 23rd of September, 1803, the Salem Turnpike was opened and began to receive toll. The Lynn Hotel was built that year. We read in Lewis' "History of Lynn," that the original number of shares in the turnpike were 1200, and that the original cost was \$189,000. The road was to become the property of the Commonwealth when the proprietors received the whole cost with 12 per cent interest and the bridge over the Mystic River to go to the Commonwealth at the expiration of seventy years. For nearly four miles the turnpike passes over a tract of salt marsh which is frequently covered by the tide, and when it was first projected many people esteemed it impracticable to build a good road on such a foundation. The cost of this road was \$14,600 a mile. June 1, 1813, was the day on which this turnpike did the greatest day's business in its history. This was the day of the famous sea-fight between the Chesapeake and the Shannon off Salem Bay, and one hundred and twenty stages passed over the turnpike filled with passengers eager to witness the combat from the commanding hilltops of Salem. Besides the sections through swamps there were other sections even more difficult to build; there seemed to be no medium, it was either soft mud or the hardest of hard rock and it seems incredible that the promoters should have dreamed of ever earning dividends on so expensive a proposition. But nearly five per cent net was averaged down to 1820.

In 1868 the legislature declared the turnpike a public high-For its entire length today the Salem Turnpike is a busy and important thoroughfare, being the principal street of the cities of Chelsea and Revere and passing through the manu-



# NORTH DANVERS AND SALEM COACH



On and after SATURDAY,

July 21st, the subscriber will run a Coach from his place (near the Rev. Mr. Braman's Meeting House,) through Tapleyville and South Danvers to Salem.

Leave North Danvers,

, A.M., , P.M

Leave Salem.

, A.M., , P.M.

Persons will be called for,

by leaving their names at the Mansion House, Salem, or the Stores of Dr. Shed and Sylvanus Dodge, South Danvers, and G. W. French, Tapleyville.

All business entrusted to his care will be promptly attended to.

EDWIN MUDGE.

NORTH DANVERS, July 20, 1849.

Salom Gazette Press.

POSTER OF THE COACH LINE OPERATED BY THE FIRM OF E. & A. MUDGE, SHOE MANUFACTURERS

facturing district of West Lynn. In the northwesterly corner of Lynn was the famous Floating Bridge, a unique and unprecedented piece of construction. One toll gate was located on Breed's Island, a point of great advantage in preventing toll evading, another gate stood on Chelsea Bridge, while a third was located in Salem Great Pastures. As Broadway in Chelsea, the turnpike felt the full force of the disastrous conflagration which swept Chelsea in April, 1908, burning the main avenue and destroying several blocks on each side.

Salemites of years ago used to tell gleefully of one of their fellow citizens who returning late one night in a snowstorm along the turnpike, was suddenly confronted by a burly figure which with extended arm seemed vigorously to demand "your money or your life." Mindful of the proverb which defines the better part of valor the traveler hastily tossed his watch and purse to the dimly seen figure and retreated. The next morning he returned with reinforcements to the scene of his discomfiture only to experience bitter mortification when his valuable property was found in the horse trough at the foot of the old-fashioned pump, which still held its ground with handle horizontal.

The original road from Salem to Andover crossed the brook at Hadlock's Bridge," near the Tapleyville depot, followed Pine Street to Hobart and following the line of Centre Street and Green Street, crossing the log bridge over the Ipswich River and continuing to Middleton and Andover. Pope's Lane is the "Old Boston Path." Beginning at the corner near Oscar R. Bodwell's it followed the present Pope's Lane and Goodell Street through West Peabody, Lynnfield, Reading, Medford Bridge, and Boston. It saved crossing of ferries. Although the Ipswich Road was the greater thoroughfare, travelers from Boston or the neighboring towns according to the point they wished to reach came often by this path on their way to the northern settlements. Centre and Holten Streets were opened about 1725, though used somewhat as a private way before Holten Street was relaid in parts, straightened, and widened in 1837. Tradition reports that Forest Street, the old Boxford Road, kept the line of an Indian trail leading toward the valley of the Merrimack at North Andover and Haverhill. It followed the course of Forest and Nichols Streets, crossing the Ipswich River and following the line of East Street, Middleton to Boxford. Spring Street crossed Summer Street and came out on Locust Street near the residence of Thomas W. Pierce. Previous to 1761 the Ipswich Road was the only highway leading toward Salem. Locust Street occupies in general the track of an old "Topsfield Road." Previous to 1807 it followed a zigzag course. It seems probable that Locust Street came down and met the Ipswich Road at Hayes Corner, although it was a narrow way and came down near the flag staff. North Street is a very old road.

The Ipswich Road was in existence as early as 1643. It followed the line of Ash, Elm, and Conant Streets through North Beverly, Wenham, Hamilton to Ipswich or Agawam. We have proof of the existence of the Ipswich Road by virtue of an old map now in the British museum in the Hans Sloane collection, and which has been there since it was made. Roads require constant care and supervision to be kept in good condition. When a defect first occurs, it can be repaired usually with very little labor, but if neglected, besides impairing the usefulness of the road, it will become of considerable magnitude. Working out the road tax "instead of paying the tax in money and having the money laid out by experienced road builders resulted in poor roads."

#### STAGE COACH DAYS IN DANVERS.

The earliest mode of travelling in this colony was on foot, and the records tell us that in 1631, Governor Winthrop and others walked from Boston to Salem, and in 1637 he walked with a large escort from Boston to Ipswich and return. The first expeditions into the section now known as Danvers were undoubtedly made by water from the town of Salem, and it is known that Governor Endicott was accustomed to travel to his estate at "Orchard Farm" by water, before any attempts had been made to bridge the rivers. Soon after horses were introduced and bridle paths made through the woods by thinning out trees and removing rocks and underbrush. Men rode astride, but women and children usually sat upon a pillion behind the men.

The first vehicles used for riding were probably heavy sleds, drawn by horses or oxen. These were very advantageous in getting about during the long winters, when snow deeply covered the ground. The first sleighs made and used here were really small sleds with a top, highbacked, containing a seat. The back and seat combined had the appearance of a small settle which was used before the hearth fire. The earliest wheel vehicle for riding which the writer has found noticed is the calash. One of them was advertised to be let by Henry Sharp, proprietor of the tavern called the "Sign of the Galley"





SAMUEL W. SPALDING

in Salem in 1701. This was a light carriage with a hood and low wheels. The chair or chaise came into use hereabout just prior to the Revolution, as did also the sulky. The curicle used here about the same time was an open two-wheeled carriage drawn by a pair of horses. The first coach that the writer has found mentioned was one owned by Hon. William Browne, who built the great mansion on Folly Hill or Mount Burnett. This was a close four-wheeled carriage with seats at both ends. The first public conveyance in Essex county was a large stage drawn by two horses, and carrying four persons and the driver, which ran between Boston and Portsmouth in 1761.

Wheeled vehicles were hardly practicable outside the towns before 1700, though in Boston John Winthrop had a coach as early as 1685, and Governor Andros had one in 1687. A form of four-wheeled vehicles known as the chariot was gradually introduced as roads developed, but even up to the middle of the eighteenth century the inhabitants of the more remote sections had never seen a wheeled vehicle, and there are many records of crowds gathered in some village to see the first coach or chaise. Such things were regarded as particularly hard on the horses. One narrative relates that the horses dragging it were nearly fagged to death. Benevolent farmers kept oxen yoked in "Mud time to relieve teams that had mired."

Thus it will be seen that the only means of communication between Danvers and Boston up to this time was by private conveyance. With one establishment of this stage line, only weekly trips were made, and it was not until seven years later that a line of stages from Salem to Boston made trips each week day, whereby Danvers people could go to Salem and take the stage there. Express lines were started quite early. Robert Davis advertised in the Essex Gazette, July 12, 1774, that he "now rides Carrier from Salem to Haverhill. He sets off from Salem at S. Hall's Printing Office at Nine o'clock every Tuesday morning and will carry Letters, Packets and Small bundles at Reasonable Rates. Any person may be supplied by him with the Essex Gazette at the usual Price of 6s. 8d. per annum and 1s. for Postage." This route passed through New Mills and Putnamville in this town, and no doubt proved a convenience to these growing communities. Later came the famous Ezra Burrill with his line of stages between Salem and Boston, which gave accommodation to this community for many years. On December 21, 1784, he advertised that "The Salem Stage Coaches which have run with reputation for several years are now run for convenience as follows: One Coach sets out from Salem every Monday and runs to Charlestown and returns the next day. The other sets out from Boston every Monday and runs to Salem by Winnisimett route and returns the next day, and so through the week, until the Winnisimmett ferry closes, when both stages will run by the Charlestown route." He calls particular attention to "Advantages"; "Mr. Burrill has procured spare horses, which are kept at Mr. Newhall's tavern in Lynn, where he will when necessary exchange the weary for the gay and fleet. At Mr. Bradshaw's in Medford, dinner will be provided every day in the week (Lord's day excepted) for those Ladies and Gentlemen who travel on these stages. Upon being landed on Boston shore a close carriage will be always ready to transport passengers and their bundles to their respective lodgings

at the moderate expense of one shilling."

The first stage route to pass through Danvers was the Salem and Haverhill Stage Route which was established in 1810 by Morse and Fox. This afforded an opportunity to reach the northern part of the county and the southern New Hampshire towns as well as Salem. In 1828, there was a line of coaches from Salem to the South parish of Danvers, now Peabody. 1846 a daily stage line was established called the Salem and Merrimack and run by Shackley & Clement. It passed through Danvers, News Mills, North Danvers, Middleton and North Andover, the first three days of the week, and through Tapley's village, Middleton and South Andover the last three. In 1848, the firm name was changed to Shackley & Symonds, and the route was between Salem and Lawrence, through New Mills, North Danvers and Middleton. In 1850 Benjamin Hilliard advertised as proprietor and driver of the United States Mail line between Haverhill and Salem, and on the following year he was succeeded by the famous Isaac Pinkham. who was a well-known driver on that line for many years.

The beginning of direct daily communication by coach between Salem and Danvers was in 1849. On October 8 of that year Chaplain & Co. advertised in the Salem Gazette to make two trips each day from North Danvers, via Tapley-ville and South Danvers, to Salem. The late Thomas T. Stone in 1914, wrote the following account of the old Danvers Centre coach line: "Early in the summer of 1849 John Dickey, who lived on the farm of his wife's father, Deacon John Thomas, off Dayton Street, put on a team to run to Salem. I never saw the outfit so cannot describe it, but it was not very

pretentious. It was enough of a success, however, to induce the firm of E. & A. Mudge, shoe manufacturers, to take it in hand. In 1849 they put on a Concord coach, with two good They sold out to S. W. Dike and Elzaphan Davis. and under the name of Dike & Davis it was run for quite a long time. Moses Town, who owned the house opposite the First church, and the stable where the horses were kept, took the outfit and ran it during the winter of 1851-52. In the following spring he sold the route to a Mr. Hutchinson, who had it only a short time. Then Moses A. Shackley, who had lived in Danvers before but was then of Salem, bought it. He had the money and the experience necessary for successful business. He had been one of the proprietors and drivers of the Salem, Andover and Lawrence stage and mail route and was well fitted for the job. He kept some good horses to let and worked a small farm that went with the stable. He hired some good young men and things went on well, but he wanted bigger business and bought out the coach or omnibus route from South Danvers to Salem, in company with Henry Merrill, who afterward built the house now occupied by Dr. Valentine on Elm Street. He ran both routes for a while, but later sold out the Danvers Centre one to Jacob H. Palmer, who had been his driver for a long time. Mr. Palmer was a good man for the work, a careful driver and capable expressman. His brother, Thomas Palmer, drove for him a long time and was liked very much by all the patrons of the route. Mr. Palmer sold out to Enoch Perkins, who ran it until the spring of 1865, when the equipment was sold at auction. John Moulton of Peabody then took hold of it and had quite good success with it for two years or more, but Mr. Town sold the farm and Moulton did not care to run the stable without the farm, so gave it up.

Next came Charles O. Stone from Peabody, who carried on the work with good success for two or three years, when he sold out to Charles H. Gilliland of Danvers. Mr. Gilliland drove himself for a while, but afterwards went into the teaming and meat business. The mail at first came by coach from Salem to Danvers Centre, but when it was transferred to the railroad it cut off quite an income. Gilliland sold out to Albert Marr, who had been his driver for quite a while, and who conducted the business until the horse railroad was built in 1884, which closed up the old Danvers Centre coaching busi-

ness.

The line of coaches which was operated between Danvers

Plains and Salem was established in 1850 by John Grout, who was given the contract to carry the mail. In those days the old-fashioned Concord coach was used. Mr. Grout hired as his driver his nephew. Samuel W. Spaulding, who had come to Danvers in 1848 from his native town, Merrimack, N. H. The business prospered and soon Mr. Spaulding bought out Mr. Grout. Later he purchased the property of Mr. Simeon Putnam, corner of Maple and Cherry Streets, which consisted of a fine house and large stable and open sheds. Mr. Putnam, who was a carpenter, had built here about 1830, when the settlement at the Plains was beginning to grow, and Cherry Street was but a lane which led into Timothy Putnam's field. now cut up by Cherry, Charter and Putnam Streets. Upon Mr. Spaulding's occupancy of these premises, Mr. Putnam built the house on Charter Street which was later owned by George W. Bell, who married Mr. Putnam's daughter. Mr. Spaulding here built up a large livery business in connection with his coach route, his brother Albert I. Spaulding, and later Enoch Ferkins being associated with him part of the time. About 1857 Mr. Spaulding went to Peabody to induce a young man named Farker Webber, who had come here from Shapleigh, Me., to come to work for him at \$28 per month in winter and \$30 in summer. Mr. Webber considered it favorably and began driving the coach or omnibus, in which position he was a familiar figure for many years. In 1865 he bought half interest in the business, and later Mr. Spaulding sold his half to Richard Abbott, but Mr. Webber acquired the whole business in 1872. Mr. Spaulding was connected with the business about twenty-two years, and in the early seventies he sold to Mr. Webber his house and other buildings, which the latter had occupied as a tenant since coming to Danvers, and bought of Joseph E. Hood, the house corner Cherry and Putnam Streets, which was ever after his home. Mr. Spaulding, after retiring from the coach and livery business, devoted the remaining years of his life to the care of his propery, he having acquired large real estate interests in this town. His death occurred suddenly on September 19, 1894, while calling at the house of his friend, William M. Currier, at the age of seventy-eight years.

"Never again shall we gather at the cottage gate, as the clatter of wheels and cloud of dust approach, to welcome the aged parent, the coming guest, the daughter home from school. Never again shall we linger in the open doorway of a New England homestead, in tender parting with the young son setting out for sea, or on some distant westward venture; to speed





PARKER WEBBER

the lovers starting together on the life journey. Never again cast longing glances after that receding freight of dear ones. until at last the winding road and over-hanging elm trees part us and we sit sadly down to listen. Famous levelers were these old stage coaches, and masters in etiquette also. What chance medley of social elements they brought about; what infinite attrition of human particles, what jostling of ribs and elbows, what contact inconvenient, nose to nose; what consequent rounding and smoothing of angles and corners, what a test of good nature, what a tax on forbearance, what a school of mutual consideration. For how else could a dozen passengers consent to be boxed up and shaken together for a day, but upon condition that each was to exhibit the best side of his nature. and that only? To the next generation the old stage coach will be as shadowy and unreal a thing as were those which appeared. musty and shattered, to the uncle of the one-eyed Bagman in Pickwick, while he dozed at midnight in the Edinboro courtvard."

## THE PORTRAIT OF A LADY-1640.

BY JOSEPHINE ROACHE.

She spun, she wove, she rose at early dawn,
This dear, old-fashioned Pilgrim mother quaint;
Homespun she wore, kerchiefed with snowy lawn.
Stern were the times, she uttered no complaint.

Her books? She read her Bible o'er again; We have her sampler still—her art was rude; Her pictures? Daniel in the lion's den, Or Abel's murder, done in colors crude.

Her culture was not great, I think, although
Some letters much misspelt are kept with care,
Whose old-time phrases, sweet and stately, show
Brief glimpses of a woman true and rare.

Sometimes, she says, by Memory's magic brought,
A fair mirage—her English home would rise;
Though with brave heart and busy hand she wrought,
She loved not these strange shores and alien skies.

Sometimes, she thinks she hears a stealthy tread,
The thicket stirs, her heart stands still with fear,
She clasps her children close with sudden dread
And shuddering waits the savage cry to hear.

Like frail anemone, whose wind-swung bells
Sway in the blasts of spring, and, bending yield
Or as the Mayflower, in her Plymouth dells,
Half-hid, is by her fragrant breath revealed,

So in the past, will ever for us bloom, Untouched by blight of Time, this chosen saint. Homespun she wears, she stands beside her loom, This dear, old-fashioned Filgrim mother quaint.

# WILLIAM WALCOTT OF SALEM VILLAGE AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

# BY HARRIET S. TAPLEY.

WILLIAM WALCOTT appears first in Salem in 1636, when he was granted by the town thirty acres at Jeffry's creek He probably exchanged it for land at the Village, for on 7: 1: 1651. Robert Goodell bought 30 acres of William Walcott at Salem Village. Savage says he was excommunicated by Rev. Hugh Peter's influence from the church at the same time and for the same reasons as Roger Williams. Felt says that a letter was sent from the church of Salem, July 1, 1639, to Dorchester, notifying them that John Elford, William James, John Talby and William Wolcot were excommunicated, the last named for neglecting to have his child baptized. Although adhering to the Baptist faith, he still remained in this locality. No doubt his connection with the Ingersoll family helped to insure his safety, for he had married, perhaps before he came to Salem, Alice, daughter of Richard Ingersoll. He appeared in the Quarterly Court at Salem to answer for misdemeanors in 1641, and in 1642 was fined with other Village men for keeping cattle in the common corn field, and, on 11: 5: 1644, his fine was remitted at request of his father Ingersoll. On 27:10:1643, William Walcott's wife, children and estate were committed to Richard Ingersoll, his father in-law, to be disposed of "according to God, and the said William Walcott to be and remain his servant."

Richard Ingersoll, by will, dated July 21,1644, bequeathed to his daughter Alice Walcott his house in the town of Salem. Richard Ingersoll also had an 80-acre farm lot granted to him in 1636 at Rial side, nearly opposite the present Danversport. Richard Leach deposed in 1669, aged about fifty years, that upon this land said Ingersoll built a house and dwelt there. This must have been previous to his going to the Village.

This may have been the William Walcott of whom William Aspinwall, the Boston notary, recorded under date of 3 mo., 1648, that he made an attested copy of a bill of William Woolcot. Also under date of 24:3:1648, Valentine Hill

gave a letter of attorney to Joseph Grafton to recover and receive the bills of Trustram Dodge, William Woolcot and William Davies, or any other in Newfoundland, which were sworn before said Aspinwall. Also on 4 mo., 1648, Ambrose Butland of Tarmond, mariner, made Nicholas Butland his attorney to receive from William Woolcot of Stoke, near Teignmouth, Devonshire, sometime master of the ship called the Goodwill and Prospers of London, £10 given to him about a year since in Ferry lands at Newfoundland.

In the distribution of the marsh and meadow lands in Salem on 25:10:1637, William Walcott appears in the list, and at that time was credited with four in his family, if that is the explanation of the figures preceding each name, as has been claimed. He lived next to Roger Morey and Francis

Perry.

# Children:

- 2. John<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1634. See below (2).
- 3. JONATHAN2, b. about 1639. See below (3).
- 4. ABRAHAM2. See below (4).
- ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>. Elizabeth Walkut deposed, 6: 11, 1657, in action against John Rowden's wife for beating William Cantlebury, concerning some swine which had done damage in pease, all of Salem Village.

2.

JOHN WOLCOTT<sup>2</sup>, perhaps the son of William, was born about 1634, as appears from several depositions. He settled early in Newbury, possibly from the fact that his grandmother, Ann Ingersoll, soon after the death of her husband, Richard Ingersoll, married John Knight, sr., of Newbury, where she passed the remainder of her life. It is presumed that John Walcott's father and mother died early. called a carpenter in 1673 and a millwright in 1678. April 12, 1687, John Wolcott, sr., carpenter, of Newbury, and wife Mary, conveyed to Benjamin Rolfe, of Newbury, weaver, all his messuage in Newbury. John Wolcott, jr., quit claimed all right in this property. On Nov. 20, 1653, he married Mary, daughter of Richard Tharly of Newbury. For many years he worked at his trade in various towns in the county. He built a windmill in Marblehead for William Bowditch & Co. of Salem and Marblehead, at Rhodes hill, Marblehead, in 1678. He served in King Philip's war, receiving 4li. 10s. wages on Aug. 24, 1676. He owned land in Wells, Me., which he sold, Jan. 28, 1667, to Thomas Tharly of Ipswich. In 1662 he built the bridge between Newbury and Rowley, receiving 40li., and in 1666 he built a sawmill at Piscataqua. It is said that he removed to Brookfield.

Children, born in Newbury:

- 6. MARY8, b. Oct. 16, 1654.
- 7. SARAH3, mar. at Newbury, Apr. 6, 1674, Thomas Chaddock.
- 8. John<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1657.
- 9. —, dau., b. Aug. 28, 1659; d. Sept. 5, 1659.
- John<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 25, 1660; mar. Hannah Emerson, Jan. 4, 1684, at Newbury.
- 11. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1663.
- 12. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1666.
- 13. MARTHA<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1670.
- 14. LYDIA3, b. Jan. 15, 1673.
- 15. HANNAH3, b. Apr. 18, 1679.

3.

CAPT. JONATHAN WALCOTT<sup>2</sup> was probably the child of William Walcott whose neglect in having him baptized in 1639 resulted in said William's excommunication from the Salem church, as by many depositions in the Salem Quarterly Court records, his age corresponds with this date. He married, 26: 11: 1664, Mary, daughter of John Sibley of Salem Village, who was born Sept. 8, 1644, and died 28:10:1683. He married, second, April 23, 1685, Deliverance, daughter of Thomas Putnam, one of the fathers of the Village. On July 1, 1669, he bought of Nathaniel Ingersoll, who was his uncle. a farm of nine acres at Salem Village, formerly belonging to Nathaniel's father Richard Ingersoll, which land was bounded by land of Joseph Hutchinson and Nathaniel Putnam. On March 28, 1671 he bought of Joseph Hutchinson part of the original Richard Hutchinson farm, father of Joseph, on the north side, and on Feb. 26, 1677, he purchased another acre of the same, near his own orchard, the latter deed being witnessed by James and Mary Bayley, the Salem Village pastor and his wife. On Jan. 1, 1678, he purchased about five acres of Zerubabel Endicott in Topsfield, a part of Governor Endecott's farm there, and on Nov. 24, 1685, he purchased one acre, bounded by the ministry land at the Village of Nathaniel Ingersoll and wife Hannah. This deed was witnessed by Deodat Lawson, the Village pastor, and Thomas Parris.

On Nov. 9, 1687, Jonathan Walcott, then called wheel-wright, purchased of William Simons of Salem, yeoman, and

wife Sarah, ten acres which were given said Sarah "when she was a maid and her name was Sarah Hadlock," by will of her grandfather, Richard Hutchinson, dated Jan. 19, 1679, and which was a part of the farm of Major William Hathorne. On Nov. 17, 1691, Jonathan Walcott of Salem, wheelwright, purchased of James Tenny of Rowley, yeoman, and Gershom Lambert of New London, Conn., yeoman, twenty acres in Salem, it being a part of Major Hathorne's farm, which their grandfather, Richard Hutchinson, gave by will to their mother Abigail, daughter of said Richard. His homestead or mansion house was near the ministry house, but only traces of it remain. Upham comments upon the singular circumstance that in so many cases the spots where the great mischief of witchcraft was brewed are, and have been, long deserted, and the only signs of former habitation are hollows in the ground, fragments of pottery, and heaps of stones.

The town of Salem paid Jonathan Walcott for work on the town fortifications, in 1677, £1 13s. He was chosen, with Richard Hutchinson, tythingman, in 1679, for Salem Village and to Edw. Bishop's, which was on the present Conant street at about the Beverly line.

Sergt. Jonathan Walcott was chosen in 1680 one of the deacons of the First church and his wife Deliverance was one of the signers of the first covenant of this church, drawn up by Samuel Parris in 1689. The farmers of Salem Village early petitioned the General Court to form a foot company. There was much military spirit here and the officers were the fathers of the Village. Jonathan Walcott was chosen Captain and other officers of the church became inferior officers. He was a citizen of the highest respectability and one of the most prosperous in the Village, being often called in to settle disputes both civil and ecclesiastical among the farmers. Upham says that "it indicates the estimation in which Captain Walcott was held that, although not a church member, he filled the office of deacon of the parish for several years before the formation of the church."

It seems surprising that such men as Captain Walcott and Lieut. Nathaniel Ingersoll should have taken a foremost part in the witchcraft proceedings, for it was due to their complaints before John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin in Salem town against Sarah Cloyse and Elizabeth Procter "for high

<sup>\*</sup>See ante, vol. 7, p. 36.

suspicion of sundry acts of witchcraft" that the ball was set rolling. Capt. Walcott died Dec. 16, 1699.

Captain Walcott's will was dated May 13, 1698, and proved Jan. 15, 1699. His wife Deliverance was to have his mansion house and all the land about it, his share in a cider mill and press, two lots on Hathorne hill of 20 and 10 acres and 6 acres in Topsfield, for the bringing up of his five small children; after her decease, his four youngest sons, Thomas, William, Ebenezer and Benjamin were to have it; mentioned his youngest daughter, Anna, son Jonathan, daughters Hannah and Mary; to his son John he gave part of the Topsfield land; to son Samuel, his dwelling house that he bought of his son Jonathan, with one acre of land. The overseers were Lieut. Nathaniel Ingersoll and Dea. Edward Putnam. Witnesses, Joshua Rea, sr., Abigail Chevers and Israell Porter.

On June 16, 1704, Deliverance Walcott, widow, and her brother, Joseph Putnam, both of Salem, bought of Anthony Ashby, jr., of New London, Conn., twenty acres at the Village given him by his father and mother-in-law on account of the will of Richard Hutchinson, dated Jan. 19, 1679, which was a part of Major Hathorne's farm. On Feb. 24, 1722, Deliverance Walcott made an agreement to divide her property before she died. To her son Ebenezer she gave the homestead near the training field; to Benjamin, the land near Walter Smith's, east of the schoolhouse; to William, land bounded by Samuel Putnam, Walter Smith and Benjamin Hutchinson. Witnesses: Edward Putnam, Sarah Deal and Prudence Walcott. Mrs. Walcott probably died at about this time, as she paid no tax in the Village after 1722.

Children, by first wife Mary (Sibley), born at Salem Village:

- 16. John<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. 7, 1666. See below (16).
- 17. HANNAH<sup>8</sup>, b. 6: 10: 1667.
- 18. JONATHAN3, b. 1: 7: 1670. See below (18).
- 19. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> b. 25:7:1673; d. June 30, 1674.
- 20. Mary, b. 5: 5: 1675; mar., Apr. 29, 1696, Isaac Farrer, son of John, of Woburn. She was one of the "afflicted children" in the witchcraft delusion, being then about seventeen years of age, and a witness in many of the examinations. They had Mary, Isaac, John, Jacob, Anne, Jonathan and Joanna, born in Woburn. They had apparently left Woburn in 1715.

21. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1678. He was a tailor. On Aug. 5, 1700, for £30, he conveyed to James Kettell of Salem the house, with one acre of land, given him by will of his father. This house was formerly the dwelling of Capt. Jonathan's son Jonathan, sold by the latter to his father before 1698. He was unmarried when the conveyance was made. He probably removed from Salem about this time.

Children, by second wife, Deliverance (Putnam), born at Salem Village:

- 22. Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 27, 1685; mar. Jan. 15, 1712-13, Joshua Felt of Boston.
- 23. THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, b. Mar. 25, 1688; d. June 5, 1688.
- 24. THOMAS3, b. June 5, 1689.
- 25. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, b. 27: 1: 1691. See below (25).
- 26. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup>, b. Apr. 19, 1693; mar. Nov. 26, 17—, Elizabeth Wiley of Reading. He was dismissed to the Reading church Apr. 7, 1723. He and his wife Elizabeth of Salem, on Feb. 15, 1722, sold to John Dale, jr., of Salem, land in Topsfield, with his two brothers. On April 9, 1723, Ebenezer of Reading, planter, and wife Elizabeth, sold land at the Village to his brother Benjamin of Salem, blacksmith. Witnesses: John and Elizabeth Walcott. He was a deacon in 1724, and in 1728 was called a cooper. In 1738 he was living in Andover. His first wife died Nov. 8, 1748, and he married in Andover, Aug. 22, 1749, Mrs. Abigail Lawrence.
- 27. Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. Apr. 23, 1695. He was taxed in the Village in 1723 and 24, at about which time he removed to Boston. He was a blacksmith. He sold on Apr. 2, 1726, being then of Boston, blacksmith, for £150, to Walter Smith of Salem, cooper, nine acres, at Salem Village, bounded by the training field, land of John Hutchinson. His wife Abigail released her dower. He sold in 1722 some land in Topsfield, he and his wife Abigail being then of Boston; and on June 6, 1726, he sold to Ebenezer Hutchinson, yeoman, for £210, nine acres, bounded by John Hutchinson, Rev. Mr. Clark, and the training field. On Mar. 10, 1731, he and his wife Abigail, of Boston, sold to Peter Hobart of Salem, yeoman, for £130, ten acres, bounded by Joseph, John and Nathaniel Putnam.
- 28. PRUDENCE<sup>3</sup>, b. July 10, 1699. Her brothers William, Ebenezer and Benjamin gave surety, July 26, 1726, for the payment to her of £40 after their mother's decease. She married, probably in Reading, Dec. 6, 1732-3, Edward Hircom. They were then both of Reading.

4.

ABRAHAM WALCOTT<sup>2</sup> was probably the son of William and Alice Walcott, but the date of his birth is not known. He purchased of Joseph Foster of Salem, husbandman, on Oct. 16, 1678, eight acres of land and the frame of a house thereon, bounded by the highway. This was near what has been known in recent years as the Jasper Pope farm.\* In this same year Abraham Walcot was a witness in an action brought in court against Giles Corey for setting fire to John Proctor's house. Both Corey and Proctor were victims later of the witchcraft delusion. Walcot deposed in favor of Corey that "he lodged at Corey's house the night Proctor's house was damaged by fire and Giles Corey went to bed before nine o'clock and rose about sunrise again, and could not have gone out of the house but I should have heard him; and it must have been impossible that he should have gone to Proctor's house that night: for he cannot in a long time go afoot, and, for his horse-kind, they were all in the woods And further testifieth that said Corev came home very weary from work, and went to bed the rather." Abraham Walcot was at this time employed by said Corev.

On Apr. 1, 1696, Abraham Walcott, yeoman, and wife Abigail of Salem conveyed to Samuel Goodale of Salem, carpenter, thirty-two acres, with dwelling house, barn and other buildings, bounded by John Buxton's land, the cider mill, Isaac Goodell, Samuel Abby, John Walcott and Zachariah Goodell. The witnesses were John Walcott and Abraham Smith. The last tax he paid in Salem Village was in 1695. On May 10, 1700, he, then of Ponpon, Collenton county, South Carolina, gave power of attorney. † His name is in the first list of parishioners of the First church in 1681. He married, first, 22:9:1682, Ruth Hooper, who died Nov. 21, 1688, aged thirty-seven years. He married, second, Apr. 30, 1689, Abigail Briggs of Reading. He paid a tax of 9s. for the Village ministry rate in 1681.

Children of Abraham and Abigail (Briggs) Walcott, b. Salem Village:

ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup>, b. Feb. 13, 1689-90: bp. First Church, Mar. 23, 1690.
 NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1693.

\*See ante, vol., 5, p. 41.

†See the Hutchinson-Priest papers, now in possession of the Danvers Historical Society.

JOHN WALCOTT<sup>3</sup>, son of Jonathan and Mary (Sibley) Walcott, was born in Salem Village, Dec. 7, 1666. He married before 1693 Mary —, who was admitted to the Salem Village Church, Sept. 3, 1699, and had her three children, Elizabeth, Jerusha and Mary, baptized Sept. 10; married, second, Elizabeth Perkins, Oct. 29, 1717. He was a carpenter and lived near his Uncle Abraham at the Village.\* He was

clerk of the First parish in 1719.

On Feb. 12, 1724-5, he conveyed, for £10, to John Putnam. 3d, of Salem, husbandman or weaver, one acre in Topsfield in Endecott's meadow, given him by will of his father, Jonathan Walcott. On Sept. 18, 1734, he bought of Joseph Swinerton and wife Hannah of Salem, land in Middleton. Wit: Abraham Smith and Nathaniel Goodale. His will, dated Apr. 28, 1731, proved Mar. 17, 1737, mentions wife Elizabeth; daughters Elizabeth, Jerusha Elliott, Mary Brackenbury, Mehitable, and Experience, and sons Jabez and Jonathan, the latter, with wife Elizabeth, executors. Wit: Wm. Curtis, Thomas Flint and Abigail Flint, Inventory of his estate appraised May 17, 1738, by Josh. Whipple, jr., Stephen Putnam and Thomas Flint, mentions a farm of thirty-three acres, a house and barn much out of repair, carpenter tools, etc., amounting to £731. 6s.

# Children of John and Mary Walcott:

- 31. ELIZABETH4, b. June 20, 1693; mar. Gershom Mott. They were living in Canterbury, Conn., in 1738.
- -4, dau., d. Oct. 17, 1694, a. 1 hour (Salem Village Records).
- JERUSHA<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1696; mar. int. Dec. 3, 1715, Francis El-33. liot of Boxford.
- 34. MARY4. b. Apr. 11, 1699; mar. int. Aug. 14, 1730, Wm. Brackenbury of Ipswich. In 1738, Wm. Brackenbury of Ipswich and wife Mary quit claim to Elizabeth Walcott, widow, all interest in her father John Walcott's estate.
- JONATHAN4, b. May 9, 1700; bp. June 9, 1710. See below (35). 35.
- MEHITABLE4, b. May 12, 1704; she was in early life employed in the family of Rev. Edward Holyoke of Marblehead, afterward President of Harvard College. Married Jan. 3, 1739, Joseph Pickworth of Marblehead.
- 37. Susanna4, b. May 3, 1706.

<sup>\*</sup>See ante, vol. 5, p. 42.

38. EXPERIENCE<sup>4</sup>, b. Mar. 21, 1709; int. to John Oakes, July 3, 1732. She was dismissed to Marlboro church, May 5, 1734, and they were of Marlboro in 1738.

39. JABEZ4, b. Sept. 21, 1711. See below (39).

#### 18.

JONATHAN WALCOTT, Jr.<sup>3</sup>, son of Capt. Jonathan and Mary (Sibley) Walcott, was born in Salem Village, 1:7: 1670. He married Priscilla Bailey of Newbury, daughter of Joseph and Priscilla (Putnam) Bayley, who was born Oct. 20, 1676, in Newbury. He was a joiner and his work took him to various places. He was taxed in the Village in 1695, and not again until 1704, but each following year until 1713, when his name disappears from the tax lists in Salem Village. He was taxed in Boxford, 1714-22.

Her mother was daughter of Capt. John and Rebecca (Prince) Putnam of Salem Village, and in 1700 her parents moved to Arundel, Maine, where they remained three years. Mr. Bailey again settled at Cape Porpus in 1715 and Savage says was killed by the Indians in 1723. His wife died Nov. 16, 1704, and was buried in Wadsworth cemetery, Danvers.

#### Children:

39a. Daughter4, b. 1695.

- 40. SARAH4, adult, bapt. Dec. 28, 1712, at Salem Village church.
- PRISCILLA<sup>4</sup>, adult, bapt. Dec. 28, 1712, at Salem Village church; mar. May 28, 1722, Francis Spofford of Rowley. Lived in Conn., Windham.
- 42. Anna4. bapt. Boxford, Aug. 31, 1718.
- 43. JONATHAN4, bapt. Boxford, Aug. 31, 1718.
- 44. Joseph4. bapt. Boxford, Aug. 31, 1718.
- 45. MIRIAM4, bapt. Boxford, Aug. 31, 1718.
- 46. STEPHEN4, bapt. Boxford, Aug. 31, 1718.

Jonathan's sister Mary was one of the "afflicted children" of Salem Village during the witchcraft delusion, and he himself figured conspicuously in at least one of the trials. Says Upham "At a meeting of the afflicted children and others, someone declared that Bridget Bishop was present in her shape' or apparition, and, pointing to a particular spot, said, "There, there she is!' Young Jonathan Walcott, exasperated by his sister's sufferings, struck at the spot with his sword; whereupon Mary cried out, 'You have hit her, you have torn her coat, and I heard it tear." This story had been brought

to John Hathorne's ears; and abruptly, as if to take her off her guard, he said, 'Is not your coat cut?' She answered, 'No.' They then examined the coat, and found what they regarded as having been 'cut or torn two ways.' It did not appear like the direct cut of a sword, but Jonathan got over the difficulty by saying that 'the sword that he struck at Goody Bishop was not naked, but was within the scabbard.' This explained the whole matter, so that Cheever says, in his report, that 'the rent may very probably be the very same that Mary Walcott did tell that she had in her coat, by Jonathan's striking at her appearance!' Parris says, with more caution, more indeed than was usual with him, 'Upon some search in the Court, a rent, that seems to answer what was alleged, was found."

25.

WILLIAM WALCOTT<sup>3</sup>, son of Capt. Jonathan and Deliverance (Putnam) Walcott, was born in Salem Village, 27:1: 1691. He married Aug. 6, 1712, Mary Felt. His last tax in Danvers was in 1722. He and his wife Mary were dismissed to the church at Attleboro, from the Salem Village

church, on Apr. 7, 1723.

He sold to Walter Smith of Salem, cooper, for £76, four acres, bounded by Walter Smith, Dea. Ingersoll, Hazadiah Smith, William and Benjamin Walcot and a small bit of land the said Walter Smith's house stands on, Jan. 7, 1722. In 1728, he, then of Attleboro, together with his brothers, conveyed to Samuel Ingersoll of Marblehead, all their common rights in Salem Village, held by their father, Capt. Jonathan, by purchase from Ebenezer Hutchinson's family. He was in Attleboro the next year, when he sold other land in the Village to his brother Benjamin. His wife Mary released her dower.

Children, born in Salem Village:

47. Anna4, b. Aug. 14, 1713; bapt. First church, Aug. 23, 1713.

48. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 23, 1717; bapt. First church, Oct. 27, 1717.

49. MARY, b. Jan. 19, 1719-20; bapt. First church, Feb. 7, 1719-20.

50. Moses4, b. Feb. 17, 1721-2; bapt. First church, Feb. 25, 1721-2.

35.

Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Walcott, son of John and Mary Walcott, was born in Salem Village, May 9, 1700. He married, Nov. 7, 1727, Elizabeth Smith. She married, second, Feb. 11, 1739-

40, John Needham. On Apr. 6, 1724, he bought of Nathaniel Sibley of Salem, yeoman, for £45, one half of a six-acre meadow near John Kenny's.

Administration of his estate was granted to his wife Elizabeth and the inventory was appraised Apr. 7, 1738, by Stephen Putnam, Josh. Whipple and Thomas Flint. He owned land in Middleton. Debts were owing to Isaac Wilkins, Jonathan Goodell, Jonathan Prince, Mary Ellingwood, Benjamin Pickman, Thomas Parris, Joseph Flint and William Shillaber. In the account rendered Apr. 26, 1739, the widow charged expense "for proving will of the father of dec'd," who had died at about the same time. Two young children are mentioned.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Smith) Walcott:

- 51. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1728; mar. Skelton Shelden, April 26, 1753.
- 52. MARY, b. Nov. 6, 1730; mar. Aug. 23, 1764, Dea. Asa Putnam.
- 53. John<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1732. See below (53).
- 54. Susanna<sup>5</sup>, bp. May 23, 1736. c. R. 2.

#### 39.

JABEZ WALCOTT<sup>4</sup>, s. John and Mary Walcott, was born Sept. 21, 1711. He married, May 29, 1733, Lydia Flint. He died Nov. 27, 1781, aged 70 years, and Lydia, his wife, died Feb. 4, 1810, aged 100 years, in Stow, to which place they had removed about 1735. They had several other children born in Stow.

#### Child:

55. JESSE, b. Salem Village, Feb. 27, 1733-4. He was of Marlborough in 1758.

#### 53.

JOHN WALCOTT,<sup>5</sup> son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Smith) Walcott, was born Jan. 24, 1732. He married Feb. 19, 1761, Sarah Gardner, who died Oct. 29, 1813. He was a cordwainer in 1761, and a yeoman in 1768. He was corporal in John Putnam's company, and marched forty miles at the Lexington alarm, serving two days. He served as selectman of Danyers in 1783.

Children, born in Danvers:

- 56. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1762. See below (56).
- 57. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1765; d. July 14, 1788.

- 58. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1767; d. May 21, 1790.
- 59. SARAH6, b. June 15, 1775; d. Aug., 1788.
- 60. Polly<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 6, 1780; d. July -, 1782.

56.

Jonathan Walcott<sup>6</sup>, son of John and Sarah (Gardner) Walcott, was born in Danvers, Sept. 2, 1762. He married, May 31, 1785, Lydia Gale, who was born at Salem Sept. 15, 1757. He died at Danvers, Nov. 18, 1844, aged eighty-two years, two months and sixteen days. He served as selectman of Danvers, 1802-7, and 1811-17.

Children, born in Danvers:

- 61. SALLY7, b. Aug. 8, 1786.
- 62. JOHN7, b. Dec. 24, 1788. See below (62).
- 63. Jonathan, b. June 18, 1792. See below (63).
- 64. EBENEZER G.7, b. Feb. 1, 1795. See below (64).
- 65. SAMUEL7, b. Sept. 18, 1797.
- 66. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1801. See below (66).

62.

JOHN WALCOTT, JR.7, was the son of Jonathan and Lydia (Gale) Walcott, and was born in Danvers Dec. 24, 1788. His intention of marriage was published, Oct. 5, 1809, to Rebeccah Newhall of Peperrel, who was born Mar. 1, 1790.

Children, born in Danvers:

- 67. EDWARD<sup>8</sup>, b. May 3, 1810.
- 68. Sukey8, b. Aug. 18, 1812; d. Aug. 1, 1813.
- 69. John<sup>8</sup>, b. June 6, 1814.
- 70. Susanna<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 31, 1815.
- 71. Jonathan<sup>8</sup>, bapt. Aug. 3, 1817.
- 72. GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Apr. 9, 1820.

63.

JONATHAN WALCOTT, JR.7, son of Jonathan and Lydia (Gale) Walcott, was born June 18, 1792. He married, May 21, 1817, Lydia, daughter of John and Lydia (Reed) Jacobs, born Jan. 21, 1797. Administration was granted upon his estate, May 16, 1826, to his father Jonathan Walcott, his death occurring Mar. 25, 1826, aged 33 years, 8 months. She died Sept. 21, 1870, aged 73 years.

Children, born in Danvers:

73. LYDIA ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. Mar. 23, 1819; mar. May 2, 1843, Putnam Webb.

 HANNAH ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1820; mar. July 31, 1841, George Tapley; d. July 14, 1895.

75. WILLIAM H.8, b. Aug. 24, 1824. See below (75).

#### 64.

EBENEZER G. WALCOTT, son of Jonathan and Lydia (Gale) Walcott, was born in Danvers, Feb. 1, 1795. He married Mar. 30, 1819, Mary Mugford, who died in Peabody, Sept. 18, 1872. On Jan. 6, 1824, Ebenezer was appointed guardian of the children. He died in Peabody, Jan. 12, 1874.

Children, born in Danvers:

- SAMUEL<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1820; mar. in Danvers, Aug. 12, 1855, Caroline A. Bell.
- 77. JOHN GARDNER8, b. Apr. 21, 1822. See below (77).
- 78. HANNAH MUGFORD<sup>8</sup>, b. June 9, 1824; mar. Jan. 1, 1850, Reuben Wilkins; she d. Mar. 5, 1866.
- 79. MARY ELIZA<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct., 1826.
- 80. WILLIAM H.8, b. Feb. 5, 1832.

#### 66.

WILLIAM WALCOTT', son of Jonathan and Lydia (Gale) Walcott, was born Nov. 22, 1801. He married Jan. 19, 1826, Elizabeth Wilson. His will was dated Apr. 2, 1879, by which he bequeathed all his estate to his daughter. He served as selectman of Danvers in 1855 and was for many years tax collector.

Child, born in Danvers:

81. SOPHIA W.<sup>8</sup>, b. Apr. 23, 1827; mar. May 28, 1846, William P. Hobbs; afterwards married Nathan Bushby of Peabody.

#### 75.

WILLIAM HENRY WALCOTT, son of Jonathan and Lydia (Jacobs) Walcott, born Aug. 24, 1824, married Dec. 6, 1849, Mary Pope Tapley, daughter of Col. Nathan Tapley, who was born in Danvers, Sept. 21, 1827. He died in Danvers, in 1893. He succeeded his father-in-law in the brick manufacturing business.

#### Children:

NATHAN TAPLEY, b. Feb. 10, 1853. See below (78). CHARLES P., b. July 9, 1855.
WILLIAM SPRAGUE, b. Feb. 9, 1862. See below (79).

#### 77.

JOHN GARDNER WALCOTT<sup>8</sup>, son of Ebenezer G. and Mary (Mugford) Walcott, was born Apr. 21, 1822. He married, at Lowell, Jan. 12, 1846, Elizabeth Emeline Hacket, who was born at Brookfield, N. H., Oct. 16, 1827.

Children, born in Danvers:

82. SARAH MUGFORD9, b. Sept. 23, 1846.

83. JOHN GARDNER, b. Sept. 25, 1847.

#### 78.

NATHAN T. WALCOTT, son of William H. and Mary P., Walcott, was born Feb. 10, 1853; married Dec. 4, 1878, Ella L., daughter Elzaphan P. and Eliza (Town) Davis of Danvers. He graduated from the Holten High School in the class of 1870. He died May 1, 1919.

#### Children:

CHARLOTTE TAPLEY, b. Feb. 14, 1883; mar. Clarence Ray of Salem; died Dec. 22, 1918, leaving one son, Gordon. FANNY, May 7, 1885.

## 79.

WILLIAM S. WALCOTT, son of William H. and Mary P. Walcott, was born Feb. 9, 1862; married, Mar. 26, 1883, in Peabody, Ella J. Bolster. He died Apr. 4, 1915 and she died Mar. 15, 1917. He was at one time Superintendent of the Lynn and Boston Street R. R.

#### Children:

ETHEL MAY, b. Sept. 10, 1884; married Charles F. Mussey of Salem; ch: Eleanor Tapley, b. July 23, 1908.

JOSEPH HERVEY, b. Jan. 3, 1890.

## WALCOTT-WOLCOTT NOTES.

Members of the distinguished Wolcott family of Connecticut seem to have been connected with Salem early, but there is nothing in the records of the county to indicate a relationship with the Walcotts of Salem and Salem Village. Three of the children of Henry and Sarah (Newberry) Wolcott of Windsor, Conn., later became identified with Essex county. He was assistant of Governor Winthrop, and son of the emigrant Henry Wolcott, who came to Dorchester from Tolland, Somerset, Eng., in 1630. Children: Sarah, who was born July 5, 1649, married John, son of Capt. Walter Price of Salem, in Jan., 1673-4, and died Mar. 25, 1698, in

Salem; Samuel, of Weathersfield, Conn., born Apr. 16, 1656, married in 1678 Judith Appleton of Ipswich; and Josiah,

who was born July 22, 1659.

The last mentioned Josiah Wolcott settled in Salem, where on Feb. 19, 1684-5, he married Penelope, daughter of Capt. George Corwin, who died Dec. 28, 1690, leaving two children: Elizabeth, born Mar. 30, 1688, died July 12, 1702; and Josiah, born Dec. 21, 1690, died Jan. 4, 1690-91. He was an influential man in the town, a successful merchant, serving in many important offices, and was appointed Judge of the Inferior court of Common Pleas of Essex county. He and his brother-in-law, Capt. John Price, had elegant mansions at the present corner of Washington and Essex streets, now occupied by the Neal & Newhall building. (See Essex Antiquarian, vol. 8, pp. 20-24, and vol. 11, pp. 114-116.) He married, second, at Boston, May 1, 1694, Mary Freke of Their children were: Freke, born Mar. 26, 1696. died July 7, 1696; Thomas, born June 23, 1697, died Sept. 13, 1697; Mehitable, born Aug. 3, 1698, died July 16, 17—; Josiah, born July 11, 1700, died July 31, 1700; John, bapt. First church, Salem, Sept. 13, 1702; Elizabeth, born Apr. 1, 1705, died Jan. 24, 1716; Mary, born July 13, 1706, died July 28, 1706; Sarah, born Nov. 29, 1708, died Sept. 2, 1720; Freke, born Oct. 9, 1712, mar. Edward Kitchen, Nov. 19, 1730. Judge Wolcott died in 1729, administration being granted to the widow Mary, and John Wolcott, merchant. Apr. 17. The widow was living in Boston in 1752.

John Wolcott, son of Josiah, was born in Salem, and married, Jan. 28, 1730, Elizabeth Papillon of Boston. He occupied his father's house and was a merchant and High Sheriff of Essex County. He graduated from Harvard in 1721, and represented Salem in the General court in 1730 and 1737. Their children were: John, born Nov. 2, 1731, died Nov. 27, 1731; and Josiah, born Apr. 16, 1733. Sheriff Wolcott died in 1747, administration being granted to his widow Elizabeth, July 16. He was possessed of a large estate. An inventory was brought in and allowed on Feb. 9, 1747, by the widow, who had married on Oct. 4, 1747, Capt. John Higginson. The amount was about £930, with real estate in Boston worth £6500. Another return was made in 1751, amounting to £1977. The only child, Josiah Wolcott, chose his step-father, Capt. Higginson, his guardian, Feb. 27, 1748, who made an accounting to court May 29, 1751. Dr. Putnam received pay for his schooling, and Samuel Archer had charged £10 for a wig. On Sept. 30, 1751, the guardianship was transferred to Rev. John Campbell of Oxford, Worcester County. Josiah settled in Oxford, where he died on Dec. 9. 1796

It is a coincidence, if nothing more, that a portion of the land where the Roger Williams house stood near the present tunnel in Town square, Salem, and which was sold Nov. 9, 1635, by one John Woolcott to William Lord, came into the possession of Judge Josiah Wolcott on July 10, 1693, by purchase from said Lord's grandson, Jeremiah Lord, of Ipswich. It has been claimed that this John Woolcott departed with Roger Williams and died in Watertown in 1638. The deed of 1635 above referred to is the earliest Essex county deed known to be in existence. (See Essex Antiquarian, vol. 9, pp. 116, 117.)

Calvin Walcott and Sally Gardner were married Sept. 4. 1811. Child: Augustus Calvin, born Oct. 13, 1814.—Dan-

vers Vital Records.

John Walcut, credited to Marblehead, served in the Narragansett expedition, and in 1728, when lots for services were distributed, his was claimed by his son Jonathan, and drawn by Jacob Symonds for Jabez Crocker.

John Welcott received pay for the Mt. Hope campaign, Feb. 29, 1675-6, under Capt. Prentice, with Henry Kenney. Thomas Putnam, John Adams and others of Salem Village.—

Bodge's "History of King Philip's War."

Mary Walcott, married in 1701, David Harrod, born June 23, 1668. They were living in Sutton in 1729.—Salem Records.

John Wilcot, aged thirty-seven years, deposed in a Marble-

head case, concerning bait on a fishing voyage, in 1686.

John Walcott, aged thirty-two years, deposed at the Isles of Shoals, Aug. 10, 1677, that when he was on the ship John and Ann between the Island of Madeira and Lisbon, he heard Dr. Richard Knott's protest to be put ashore, etc. Dr. Knott was of Marblehead.—Essex Co. Quarterly Court Records.

Jane Wolcott deposed in a Marblehead case in 1662.—

Quarterly Court Records.

About Nov. 28, 1693, widow Martha Newbury died at Sa-

lem Village.—Church Records.

A William Walcott had a seat assigned him in the gallery of the meeting house in 1699 .- Salem Village Parish records.

Mary Walcutt of Salem and Nathaniel Wood of Ipswich. int. Nov. 9. 1728.—Salem Vital records.

# OLD-TIME SCHOOLS IN DANVERS.

# WRITTEN BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER IN 1875.

The winter term of the school for the larger scholars in the district at the Port, then including those at the Plains, was kept in the brick school house by master Ebenezer Dale. As there has been no notice of this gentleman in the history of Danvers, and but few people have any knowledge or recollection of him. I have thought it well to give my readers his history.

Dr. Dale was born in Danvers, October 13, 1781, and was the son of Ebenezer Dale and Abigail (Cutler) Dale, and

died in Gloucester, June 29, 1834, aged 53 years.

In 1804 he worked on a shoemaker's bench at the Port. Being of a studious turn of mind, fond of reading, and having resolved to obtain an education and better his condition in life, at the close of a long summer's day, having worked hard to finish his last set of shoes, he threw aside his last, dropped his lap-stone, left his bench, and with but slender means, at once applied himself to intellectual culture, and, after having acquired the necessary preliminary education, devoted himself to the study of medicine with Dr. Kittridge of Andover, and settled in Gloucester in 1810. He soon found a competent patronage, and was distinguished for the kindness and affection with which he discharged his professional duties. He was respected and esteemed by the people of Gloucester for the zeal which he manifested for the public good, particularly in the cause of education, and his efforts to relieve the poor. He died of a pulmonary complaint, but bravely contended with the disease and did not yield until the last moment, having only the day before his death, though very ill, made the usual round of visits to his patients.

He was a very successful teacher, and commenced his first school at the Port, May 7, 1806. The three primary schools were taught by Miss Hannah Carroll, Miss Rachel Putnam, quant

and Miss Lydia Hayward.

Miss Hayward was teacher of a private school in the kitchen of the old Joshua Kent house, burned some years ago, when a man perished in the flames.

I was a little shaver, six years of age, when I was sent to her school. By way of discipline, boys for small offences were sometimes made to stand pinned to her apron. We used to sit on a low bench with our bare feet resting on the sanded floor, and when we were inattentive to our books we caught a smart rap on our toes from a long willow rod she kept for that purpose. This ancient teacher inculcated with our lessons, moral and religious instructions, which it would have been well for us to have remembered in after years. During her long life she was esteemed as an intelligent and devoted Christian woman. She died July 24, 1840, aged 84 years, and was buried in the old burial ground on the Plains. I caused the following passage from the Epistle of James to be inscribed upon her grave-stone:-"Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the Kingdom which He hath promised to them that love Him?"

In person master Dale was tall and muscular, with long arms, strengthened by long years of toil in drawing the waxen thread on his bench. In a word, he was complete master of his situation, and could flog any big bully of a scholar if he had occasion to do it. He was, however, kind and gentle to those who were well disposed and obeyed the rules of the school, which he drew up in writing and posted in front of

his desk.

We have before said the examination of the school took place on March 27th, 1809—before the school committee and parents of the pupils at the Brick School House at the Port. The committee for that year were Rev. Jeremiah Chaplain, chairman, and four of the leading men in the village. The examination in the grammar and Latin classes (for at this period there was usually a small class in Latin), was conducted mainly by Mr. Chaplain, while the rest of the committee, wise men as they were, kept their lips closed, and sat twirling their thumbs. But in reading, writing and arithmetic, those sound business men that composed a part of the committee were fully competent to examine in these important branches of education, any school kept in Danvers then, or at the present day. In spelling and pronunciation they were deficient, as we shall presently see.

The closing exercise of the examination was a spelling match between the boys and girls, one boy and one girl being named by the master to select thirty of the best spellers, fifteen boys on one side and fifteen girls on the other, who were drawn up and faced each other in the open space in the middle of the room. None but those who have stood up on the floor in those old school houses in a spelling match have experienced the excitement and heart-flutter caused by one of

these contests in orthography.

But the interest and excitement this day witnessed were not confined to the immediate participants, but were felt by all in the room and stirred the blood of the elderly men of the committee. Upon the spelling of the word synagogue. the accent being given upon its first syllable, one of the committee said it was incorrect, and that it should be pronounced sy-na-qo-gue, with the accent upon the third syllable, another said the accent should be on the last syllable, while still another said that they were both wrong, for it should be pronounced sy-na-go-gue, the accent should be on the two first syllables. The class was much amused by this disagreement of the committee in regard to the proper pronunciation of the word, and would have laughed outright in the face of the committee, had they not perceived a frown upon the countenance of Master Dale, upon being turned towards them, he being a severe disciplinarian, and always sought and seldom failed to have his scholars well in hand, for he had early taught the boys, and given them to understand that he held the reins. The teacher did not laugh or even smile when listening to the committee, but said the boy was right in the pronunciation of synagogue, and for the proof of it he would appeal to Mr. Chaplain: to this the committee assented.

The Rev. Mr. Chaplain had thus far said nothing in the dispute of his associates, but exhibited on his countenance a suppressed smile, and now I remember to have never seen him laugh, although I knew him for many years. Directing his remarks to the teacher and committee, he said that a synagogue was a Jewish place of worship, derived from a Greek word denoting "an assembly," being similar in meaning to another Greek word whence is taken our church congregation: but afterwards by a natural deflection of meaning, they both came to designate the building in which such church or assembly met. The Hebrew phrase "House of Assembly" is more strictly descriptive of the place than were originally synagogue and the church. The latter still retains its ambiguity. the former has lost it, signifying, now and in the time of our Lord, exclusively a building. All scholars and writers when pronouncing the word synagogue have accented the first syllable, and my knowledge of the proper derivation of the

word leads me to believe they are right.

At the close of the school the scholars were addressed by the committee, in very much the same commendatory way as at the present examinations of our schools, the scholars evincing by their uneasiness a far greater desire to be dismissed than to hear so many speeches. One of the committee, I think it was Capt. Thomas Putnam, asked the boys if they could tell him who had cut and carved the seats and writing desks during the winter term. He said he could not get so much carving done on the vessel he was then building for twenty dollars! Another of the committee thought it would be well to require the boys to give up to the master their knives when they came into the school, and receive them again when they left it. Knives were not so much needed. perhaps, by scholars in those days as now, pencils then were scarcely known; the leaden plummets for ruling lines were in general use and did not often require sharpening. All the pens then in use were plucked from the wings of a goose, and all made and mended by the teacher, who would sit upon his stool and work upon them by the hour. But some of my readers, perhaps, are anxious to be informed which side beat in the speling match? Well, the girls' side beat, as they usually do! At last the examination at the close of the day came to an end, and the scholars were told by the teacher to lay aside their books, and rise and listen to a prayer from Mr. Chaplain.

The Rev. gentleman thus called upon, being highly gifted in prayer, and having a great regard for the education of the rising generation during his residence of fifteen or more years in Danvers, made a short and appropriate prayer, and closed it by an earnest appeal to Heaven, that the lives of the parents of the children present might be prolonged, and that the pupils in the schools might grow up and become useful and virtuous members of society. Before the school was dismissed Master Dale requested the schoolars to leave their books and manuscripts till the morrow at 9 o'clock, when he would meet with them, as he wished to speak a few parting words at the close of the school. After the committee and visitants had left the room, the school was dismissed and the smaller scholars passed over the threshold of the outer door, with a whoop and hurrah, crying out the school is done!

The school at the Port at this time, 1809, was one of the largest in town, embracing as it did, all the scholars at the Port and the Plains. The schools were then called the master's and the woman's schools, and were graded by the age

of the scholars. All under seven years of age were taught by female, and all over that age, by male teachers. At an earlier period most, if not all the schools in Danvers, were kept in farmhouse kitchens. One of these schools was kept at the house of Aaron Putnam, at Putnamville. I was told several years ago by one of our most successful shoe manufacturers, who was sent to that school, that the desk on which he wrote was a board supported at each end by a barrel. He used to laugh when saying he experienced a great deal of joggling in writing in that school.

The teacher was Caleb Clark, a son of Rev. Peter Clark. He was a traveling teacher and taught schools in farmhouses in different parts of the town. Many amusing anecdotes were told in my boyhood relating to this old man which I will not repeat. He died very aged in a small house at the Port standing near the Union store. Another of these schools was kept

in the house where Horatio Perry now lives.

The books used by the small scholars were the "New Guide to the English Tongue," by Thomas Dilworth, published in Boston by Nathaniel Coverly, between the signs of the Lamb and the White Horse, 1783—a rare and curious old school book, with select fables and most ludicrous wood-cuts. The arithmetic might have been that of Edward Cocker, a London Arithmetician, whose work passed through more than fifty two editions. His rude portrait is seen opposite the title-page in his book, and under it the following lines:

"Ingenious Cocker! now to rest thou'rt gone, No art can show thee fully but thy own! Thy rare Arithmetic book can show The vast SUMS OF THANKS we for thy labor owe.

"The Sure Guide to the English Tongue" in master Dale's school, had taken the place of the "New Guide" of Dilworth. The former elementary work, together with a dictionary then in use, were written by William Perry, master of the Academy, as he termed himself, in Kelso, England. Master Dale had on his desk, to settle all disputed questions in his school, in orthography, Dr. Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language, with the valuable preface to the folio edition. It was first published in Philadelphia, with the standard of pronunciation established by John Walker, an Englishman, who was the author of a "Dictionary of the English Language" answering at once the purpose of rhyming, spelling, and pronouncing. Lord Byron said, "I would never have got on without Walker's Rhyming Dictionary.

I am here tempted to say a few words in regard to the Dictionary of Dr. Johnson, the "great Samuel," who was the first to establish a uniform system of orthography. Dictionaries are thought by many to be dry reading; but his early quarto editions, by his constant quotations from the early writers in prose and poetry to illustrate and make plain the meaning of words, are instructive, interesting, and particularly amusing, when he suffers his prejudices to appear in some of his definitions, as we may see in his ninth quarto edition, published in London in 1806. In giving the definition of Excise, he says it is "a hateful tax levied upon commodities and adjudged, not by common judges of property. but by wretches hired by those to whom the excise is paid— Pensioner, a slave of state, hired by a stipend to obey his master.—Oats, a grain which in England is given to horses. but in Scotland supports the people.

But this is digression—let us return to our subject, the

Old Time Schools in Danvers.

When I entered master Dale's school the younger scholars studied the "Young Ladies Accidence," containing the rudiments of grammar: for the larger scholars Lindley Murray's

grammar was used.

Nicholas Pike was the author of a popular treatise on arithmetic, published in 1788, then going into disuse. His computations were in pounds, shillings and pence, and was superseded by the more popular work of "Walsh's Mercantile Arithmetic," money being computed in dollars, cents and mills, in conformity to our currency, which was called Fed-

eral Money.

The Mercantile Arithmetic was published in 1801, I think, at Newburyport. Its author, Michael Walsh, was a learned Irish teacher, who died in Amesbury, Aug. 20, 1840, aged 77 years. Judge Joseph Story was one of his pupils. The first reading book was the Bible, read by the older classes upon the opening of the school in the morning. Another reading book was Dr. Jedidiah Morse's Geography. Dr. Morse was a clergyman and geographer, born in Woodstock, Ct., Aug. 23, 1761, died at New Haven, Jan. 9, 1826, aged sixty-five years. He was the father of American Geography, which retained its position as a useful school book for many years. Two other popular reading books were the "Columbian Orator" and "American Precepter," compiled by Caleb Bingham, who was also author of the "Young Ladies' Accidence." Much of the compilation of the Orator and Preceptor was poetry, speeches,

and dialogues, and frequently used on the stage at school exhibitions.

And now, I am reminded, that I shall have something to say in a future article about our comic and tragic exhibitions. at the close of our school in the old brick school house, under the direction of Master Dale. If we did not exhibit so much refined talent in public speaking, as may be witnessed at our High School closing examinations, we certainly exhibited more humor, which seldom failed to elicit applause and bring down the house. The "American Preceptor" long retained its hold upon the public as a popular reading book. and passed through the extraordinary number of sixty-four The author of the "Columbian Orator," in his preface published seventy-five years ago, thought it necessary to apologize to the public for its appearance, in consequence of the great multiplicity of school books then in use. What would he have thought, had he been alive to witness the number and constant changing of them at the present day?

I have said. Master Dale was methodical in all his modes in governing his school. He did not often have occasion to punish his scholars. He never exhibited those unwarranted outbursts of passion which I have seen manifested by some teachers, never threw a book or ink-stand at a boy's head, or pulled or boxed a boy's ears, when a sum was brought to him on a slate to examine, and he found the work proved by forcing it. I well remember a teacher, Master C., who was in the constant practice of doing this, but I now think in charity towards him, that he thought the boy copied the sum from another boy's written manuscript and made a mistake in transcribing it—and we may here notice one of the evils, amongst the many advantages in keeping manuscripts in arithmetic, now wholly in disuse in our schools in Danvers. teacher's only mode of inflicting corporal punishment was by the ferule, a mathematical scale of box-wood, which, when applied, would create a stinging sensation in the palm of the hand, warming it sufficiently even in a cold day, but would not produce a blister, or wound the flesh like a heavy ruler. I have known, during my school days at the Port, several cow-hides brought into the school by the teachers, to hold their pupils in subjection, but they retained them only for a short period. The Port boys always considered this mode of punishment too servile and slavish, and they would break into the master's desk on a Saturday afternoon and take away this instrument of torture, or cut it into inch pieces and

throw it back again into the desk.

One day the boys were greatly interested and amused by an experiment, which took place upon the punishment of a boy by feruling. A boy whose sobriquet was Deco, having been told by another boy that if he would take three hairs from his evebrows and place them in the palm of his hand when he was feruled, it would split the ferule. This to his mind was important if true, and he told the boys that he had faith enough in it to try the experiment on the first opportunity. He being called up to the master's desk for some offence adjudged sufficient for punishment, and having to wait a while for the teacher to examine a sum, was noticed by the boys who were in the secret of the experiment, plucking the hairs from his eyebrows and placing them on his palm. After Master Dale had finished his work, he addressed a few words to the culprit, saying he was sorry to see him continually breaking the rules of the school, that he disliked to punish any one, and that it was only when he thought that the punishment was for the best good of the scholar, and the order of the school promoted and maintained, that he inflicted The boys used to say this preliminary talk was almost as painful as the punishment. Deco was then ordered to stretch forth his left arm to its full length (with the three hairs in the hollow of his hand); the punishment by the ferule was always on the left palm, our teacher being careful not to disable his right or working hand. The humane teacher crowded his thumb out of the way of the blow, beneath his hand, and pressed down his fingers, and then gave him a tremendous slap fairly upon his palm, which sent Deco to his seat rubbing it upon the side of his trousers. But did the ferule split? No, it withstood the shock, and was in a condition to repeat the blow upon Deco or any other disobedient boy. I would here say to my young readers in our schools, if I have any, that it is hardly worth their while to try this experiment, for if it failed in 1809, it probably would in 1875; it would be much better for them if they wish to avoid punishment, to secure themselves by their good behavior, rather than seek to avoid it by contrivance as did Deco. After the school was dismissed, the boys gathered around him, who was greatly vexed at their laughter and jeering at the failure of his experiment, and he said he would lick the boy who made him make a fool of himself, if he could catch him.

# DANVERSPORT FIFTY YEARS AGO.

WRITTEN BY REV. WILLIAM LAMSON, D. D., ABOUT 1876.

Coming from Salem we first see the Nail Factory. We next come to an Iron Foundry, and then to a Mill for boring, and fitting Aqueduct Logs, for the Salem Aqueduct Company, and finally to the Rolling and Slitting Mill, where the iron was rolled into plates for the nail-cutting machines. All these mills made the little bridge on which they were located a busy place, and the population around them a hard

working and thrifty one.

Leaving now the bridge and its mills, we proceed on our way to the "Neck." Passing a cluster of houses on the right, we notice on the left, standing far in from the road, with a broad driveway, a costly residence, surrounded by extensive orchards, the home of the Crowninshield family, a property which afterwards came into the hands of Capt. Benjamin Porter, who passed his last years there and left it, at his death, to his family. The Crowninshields were an exclusive family, having, I think, very little acquaintance or intercourse with their neighbors.

Passing on now we come to a group of dwellings on what was then known as Fox Hill. These were situated, with a single exception, on the left-hand side of the road. Among these houses are two that were owned and occupied by two brothers, sea captains, Capt. John and Capt. Moses Endicott. They were past middle life at the time of which I write, but had not yet retired from the Sea. Theirs were

the aristocratic residences of that neighborhood.

Passing on a few rods we come to the Pindar House, owned

and occupied then by Mary Pindar, who still lives.

And now we come to another bridge on which is a large Grist Mill, with its amiable and excellent tender, Mr. Samuel Whipple. Connected with this mill in the chamber was a carding mill, to which the farmers brought their wool, to be made into rolls. The well-remembered Spinning Wheel was then in nearly every house, and there were few Misses then who had not been taught to spin. But Factories have abolished the Spinning Wheel and Carding Mills are no longer needed.

Leaving the bridge or Neck, next on the left the dwelling and stable of Mr. Briggs Reed. Mr. Reed was a very worthy man, having a large family of promising children, most of whom still live and have not disappointed their early promise. Mr. Reed was a mechanic and had considerable inventive genius. He kept a Livery Stable and he invented a kind of clock-work attachment to the hub of the wheel of a carriage, by which he could tell how far it had been. And if a young man hired a horse and chaise to go to Salem and went to Lynn, when he returned the tell-tale on the wheel would reveal the truth, and he would be charged accordingly.

A few rods farther on and we come to the residence of Mr. Nathaniel Putnam, a large brick house still standing, but almost wholly changed in its appearance from what it was then. It was then the home of affluence and refinement.

if not elegance.

Little way farther on, on the same side of the road and we come to the home of Major Moses Black, a man of graceful but commanding figure, who was then doing a large business in morocco dressing, giving employment to a large number of men. His manufactory was nearly opposite his dwelling. And next to that on the same side was the large brick store of Putnam and Cheever, uniting in one building the business of the Grocer, the Apothecary and the Stationer and bookseller. The partners differed widely in looks and also in temperament. Mr. Putnam had a stern and severe aspect. Mr. Cheever's countenance was expressive of good nature and kindness towards everyone. He was rarely if even seen without the inevitable cigar in his mouth. This store was the gathering place for the gentlemen of the village, for evening conversations. It was the News Room.

Here Sea Captains on their return from a voyage went to meet them and to greet their acquaintances. Here the officers of the village were discussed, and the political question of the times. Here many practical jokes were played, among which I remember one as related to me. There was one old man whom all the young men of the village called Uncle Cheever. He did not relish the title, and being in the store one evening a young man addressed him as Uncle Cheever. "I am not your Uncle," said the old man. "Why do you call me so?" "Well," said the young man, "treat us to a bowl of punch and I will never call you uncle again." "I will," said the old man. While the punch was preparing the young man said, "You'll let me call you Uncle while the punch lasts?" "Oh,

yes," was the reply. And then, calling for a small vial, the young man filled it with punch and corking, put it in his pocket, saying, "This punch will last as long as you and I do, Uncle Cheever." Mr. Putnam became wealthy and removed with his family to New York. Mr. Cheever retired from business, enjoying a serene evening after the busy day of active life.

Another well remembered man, who lived a bachelor and carried on the Shoe business, making his home for years in the family of his intimate friend, Major Black, was Major Joseph Sterns. His place of business, a small unpretending building, was near the brick tavern. There he did cutting

and gave out and received the work.

Speaking of the brick Tavern reminds me of the time when it was built and first opened to the public. There had been no tavern in the Village before, none nearer than Berry's tavern on the Plains. It was therefore a matter of great interest to the younger people when this brick building was going up, and especially when the sign was hung out, and it was opened as a tavern, by Mr. Allen Gould. But it was a matter of very different interest to another orderly and conscientious portion of the people. For there was to be a dancing hall in connection with the tavern. And then there would come dancing schools, and balls and all the other inventions of the "Evil one."

My Grandfather was a lineal descendant, morally and spiritually, of John Calvin of Geneva, and when the Dancing school was opened in the new Hall, his youngest son was of

the age to wish to attend.

I remember the day when this son tremblingly asked of his father permission to attend the school. And I remember the stern and emphatic answer, "No, no, Seth. If you should offer me your hat-crown full of gold, I would not give my consent." There was no more to be said.

I never saw the inside of that Hall but once. Coming by late one evening, attracted by the brilliant lights and music, I ventured into the vestibule and looked in at the door. But I have the impression that neither the patronage of dancing parties, nor any other patronage was sufficient to make the Tavern a success. It is believed the experiment was financially a failure. A public house was not needed.

Passing on beyond the brick Tavern on the same side of the way we come to the dwelling of Capt. Thomas Cheever, of whom we have spoken, and then to that of Mr. Israel Endicott,

a brick house still owned and occupied by his son. Mr. Endicott was a brick mason, a man of great integrity and conscientiousness and of singular mental acumen. He was a thinker and inquirer. His favorite author was the English poet, Pope. And the favorite work of that Author was his "Essay on Man," quotations from which were ever ready with him. Often would he end a discussion with some apt and telling couplet from "my friend Pope," as he called him, such as

Life can little more supply
Than just to look about us and to die,

or "well, Pope has said,"

All nature is but Art, unknown to thee;

All Chance, Direction which thou can'st not see;

All Discord, Harmony not understood,

All partial Evil, universal Good;

And, spite of Pride, in erring Reason's spite, One truth is clear—Whatever is, is Right.

There was much in the manner and emphasis with which these quotations were pronounced to make them impressive, and to put the *idea* into the mind of the hearer.

As an illustration of the inquisitive character of his mind, I remember that on my return from College one vacation, he inquired of me "what were my studies." "The Latin and Greek languages," I said. "Can you tell me why the language of Rome and of Italy is called Latin?" It was a question that had never occurred to me, though I had been studying the language for years. And it was not till after I had left him that it occurred to me that the central portion of Italy was anciently called Latium and this gave name to the language. I always welcomed opportunities to converse with Mr. Endicott, and I rarely conversed with him five minutes without having my mind started on some new investigation. His method was Socratic. He seldom asserted anything, but drew out his listener by questions.

I thought him, in my boyhood, to have a singularly original mind, and now, as I look back with a wider acquaintance with men, and more development myself, my early impres-

sion of the man is confirmed and deepened.

Nearly opposite Mr. Endicott's on the other side of the street was the dwelling of Mr. Caleb Oakes, one of the most wealthy and most worthy of the citizens of Danvers. He had been extensively engaged in Shoe manufacturing and had acquired what was considered a large fortune, and at the

time of which I write had retired from all business. It happened that my father, who was lost at sea in my infancy, served an apprenticeship with Mr. Oakes, and this fact gave Mr. Oakes, after my father's death, a sympathetic interest in me. I rarely passed him in the street without a pleasant token of recognition, and often this was accompanied by a gift of money. Mr. Oakes was a consistent and earnest advocate of Temperance. He was ever ready by his money and his personal influence to aid the laborers in that Cause. A singular incident, though personal to me, in connection with his death occurred and I may properly relate it. I had completed my preparatory studies and was at home for a few

days, before going to Maine, to enter College.

On one of these days I met Mr. Oakes. He greeted me as usual, and asked what I was doing. I told him I had been studying, was fitted for College, and was going the next week to Waterville, Maine, to enter. He inquired how I expected to defray the expense. I told him I proposed to work my way through. Smiling and patting me on the shoulder, he said come and see me tomorrow forenoon, naming the hour. The next morning, punctual at the hour, I went into his yard, and as I entered it, men were just bearing his dead body in at the door! Reaching out of his barn window he had fallen and broken his neck, dying instantly. I do not know, and can never know, what his intentions were, in asking me to call on him. But from his known generosity and his personal kindness to me I have no doubt he intended to aid me in my education.

He had one son, William, who graduated at Harvard College, studied Law and settled in Ipswich, where he remained till his death. I have the impression that he never practiced his profession. He was a student of botany, and I think quite proficient in the study. He was an admirer of mountain scenery, and for a number of years spent a portion of each Summer at the White Mountains. He published an illustrated volume on the White Mountains, a work which is still a favorite with Tourists in those regions. Those mountains were then little known, compared with what they now are,

and Mr. Oakes was almost an explorer there.

## HAWTHORNE IN DANVERS.

HALF A DAY SPENT IN BOYHOOD WITH THE FUTURE GREAT ROMANCER, AT FOLLY HILL.

# BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

It is known to the reader of the "American Note Books" by Nathaniel Hawthorne, that he was in the habit of visiting Browne's Hill in this town in his boyhood and later years, and it is now my purpose to recall my recollections of a few hours spent in my young days with one who became one of our most distinguished writers, and whose works have created a most distinct genus, if I may be permitted to use this word to designate a most remarkable series of Tales and Romances

of which "The Scarlet Letter" is the best type.

It was a pleasant Saturday afternoon in the month of June. 1814, that two Danversport boys\* set out on a tramp to Browne's Hill, then known as Folly Hill, taking with them a dog and a spy-glass to view, perchance from its summit, British ships, at that period hovering around our coast. would say here that Nathaniel Hawthorne was in some way connected with the family of the late Benjamin Foster, who lived near Browne's Hill. It was on this occasion that he was seen by the boys from the Port on their way to the hill, in company with Mr. Foster's son Benjamin, gathering flag-root in the low grounds near his house. The four boys met as boys usually meet, without any special introduction, the Port boys only saying, "How are you, Ben!" The Hawthorne boy, lifting himself from his position, and standing erect with a flag in his hand, discovered to us a lad about ten years of age, of slight figure and pale countenance, who said nothing but eyed us as if he would know our character, or what kind of boys we were. I now remember that Nathaniel said but little during the afternoon, but was much interested in the stories that were told, particularly those that were strange or supposed to be supernatural. But as it does not take much time for boys to become acquainted with each other, we soon concluded that there would be more enjoyment in hunting woodchucks with our dog, or viewing the prospect

<sup>\*</sup> Samuel P. Fowler, aged 14, and William Oakes, aged 15.

from the hill than to remain where we were among the flags. On the way thither we came to a dark alder swamp on our left hand, when one of the older boys related the following story: "This swamp before us was at one time supposed to be haunted, or, as some imagined, the devil had a forge erected here, where he worked with an assistant at his anvil at midnight. This belief arose from the fact that a noise was heard at irregular intervals to proceed from the middle of the swamp, like that produced by two men when beating iron into shape upon an anvil. This steady beat was heard from midnight to dawn. The sound, though faint, was distinct, and seemed to proceed from the bowels of the earth. It was heard all through the summer months, but became silent in autumn. As no harm came from it, after a while the people who lived in the neighborhood thought but little of it. and were accustomed to say on a dark and murky night, or upon the approach of a thunder storm, we shall hear the

tinker tonight."

Nathaniel Hawthorne, as we may well suppose, was exceedingly interested in this story, and wanted to know if it was ever known what caused the noise in the swamp. He was told that there was no one who pretended to account for it excepting an old woman living in the neighborhood, who said she knew what all that pounding meant, "It was the devil forging chains for some poor critter." Having at a later period of my life attained to a better acquaintance with what was once supposed to be a supernatural phenomenon. I can account for these nocturnal noises by supposing them to be the cry of animals or reptiles, or the notes of birds. noise in the swamp at night which resembled the faint tit tat ring of the anvil was probably produced by a nocturnal bird. the Bittern, and the sound resembling the filing of a saw, that of the Saw Whet or Acadian owl. The fact that these noises were only heard during the summer months would lead one to suppose they were the strange notes of night birds who leave the swamps upon the approach of autumn, and become silent after their breeding season is past. . . . A diligent search of the swamp did not disclose to us the remains of an old forge, nor did we find so much as a single blacksmith's cinder, but we saw in the middle of the bog a noisome slough of black mud, upon whose margin grew dogwood, hemlock, pokeweed, skunk cabbage, henbane and other supposed noxious and suspicious looking plants, such as a witch would collect wherewith to concoct a charm. But near these fetid plants

of a bad character was found the beautiful aquatic plant, the Northern Calla, now in full bloom, which at once attracted the notice of one of the boys, who gathered them, evincing thus early his love of Botany, which gained strength in his manhood, until he became a distinguished Botanist, whose early death was deplored not only by his friends, but by every lover of Botanical science.\*

Upon leaving the bog we discovered, partly hidden in the mud and covered with slime, a large snapping turtle, when by placing a stick near his horny jaws he instantly seized it, and was dragged out of the swamp, exhibiting under the rough handling inflicted by us school boys a diabolical appearance which one would suppose only an inhabitant of a haunted bog could furnish. This ferocious reptile stilted upon its legs, and gyrating round to face its persecutors with half open jaws, was approached by Hawthorne, who, bending forward, with his hands upon his knees, steadily looking at him, only said, "Wouldn't he like to bite me!" After leaving the swamp we mounted Folly Hill and upon reaching its summit sat down, somewhat fatigued, as it was a warm day. And here, let us rest a while, with our hats off, and the cool breeze blowing in our faces, and I will give at some future time the remainder of this afternoon ramble with Hawthorne. who, when a boy, for the first time supposed he saw a witch.

-Danvers Mirror, May 19, 1877.

We left the boys sitting on the grass upon the summit of Folly Hill with their spy-glass, looking seaward and watching a large ship under easy sail, which might have been the British Frigate Tenedos of 46 guns, Capt. H. A. Parker, as this was his station on our coast in the summer of 1813 and 14. The British Naval Historian, William James, says in the autumn of 1813 the Tenedos made fruitless attempts to bring the frigate Congress, Capt. Smith, to action, then lying at Portsmouth, and intimated that had the Congress lifted her anchor and met the Tenedos in conflict, she would have shared the same fate as did the Chesapeake in her encounter with the frigate Shannon, whose engagament was seen on Folly Hill. It does not appear that any formal challenge was seen by the Captain of the British frigate. Had there been, with an assurance that no interference would be made by the ships in company with the Tenedos, who believes that the Congress would have failed to meet this British frigate? The smaller

vessel inside of the Tenedos lying off and on with a light breeze was probably the Liverpool Packet, a small privateer, fitted out at Liverpool, Nova Scotia. She made great havoc in our Bay during the later period of the War of 1812, by capturing our vessels engaged in the fishing, coasting and southern trade. Her commission, it was said, was to "burn, sink and destroy." If she captured a vessel of not much value, or was short of hands for a prize crew, she was scuttled and sunk or burnt. A vessel bound to Danversport, loaded with wood and bark, was captured and burnt just outside of Baker's Island.

This little sea scourge in our Bay produced no little excitement in Danvers, arising from a belief that a distinguished gentleman [Judge Collins] then living in Danvers, owned shares in this privateer, and was actually receiving from time to time some of her prize money. We have said that this small cruiser was fitted out at Liverpool. Nova Scotia, a seaport town first settled in 1760 by emigrants from Massachusetts, and it was said the suspected person was either one of the emigrants or one of their descendants. As the Township of Liverpool was settled before slavery was abolished in Massachusetts, the emigrants took their slaves with them. At the time this gentleman came to Danvers from Nova Scotia, he brought with him several negro servants of different degrees of color. Some of the circumstances of the case, as related at the time, seemed to point to him as in some way connected with this privateer. But what gave much credit to the belief was a story related by a man living with the suspected person, who affirmed that one day he saw in this gentleman's house a milkpan of guineas counted out on a table, and that it was a part of his employer's share of the prize money of the Liverpool Packet. The coin was undoubtedly seen by Jedidiah, but he failed to prove where it came from. In fact, evidence was wanting to sustain the charge alleged.

In turning the glass and viewing the Port, the boys discovered evidences of the success of our privateers, for they saw at the river bank six fine brigs and barques, moored side by side, captured by Salem privateers and towed to Porter's river for safety, where they remained during the War of 1812. One of these vessels was a barque named Brittania, with a beautiful figurehead surmounted by a crown, and was pronounced by a retired sea captain at the Port upon examining

her, as fine a vessel as ever plowed blue water. Toward the west the Plains was in view, a few scattering houses, at that time not enough to be called a village, with a few scholars who were sent to the grammar school at the Port.

In the northwest, but a short distance from the hill, was a large barn situated on a lot of land, of eleven acres, then known as the "Mother Lull lot." In this barn was stored during the War of 1812 a large quantity of coffee in hogsheads belonging to Capt. Thomas Perkins, a wealthy merchant of Salem. During the later period of the war, seaport towns were supposed to be in danger from British invasion, and this coffee was carted from Salem and placed in this barn for protection. This old building like many others has a history which is more or less interesting. When it was raised, as was the custom in those days, its whole broadside was lifted up at once by the united efforts of thirty or more men, assisted by all the strength and courage that an unlimited amount of grog was supposed to impart. What was the cause of the mishap to the barn in its raising on that day was never fully known. Some supposed it to be the grog, while others, the carelessness of the carpenters. When the side frame was raised in its proper position to its other parts, it fell over with a great crash upon several heaps of stones. Although many persons were standing about the frame, they escaped injury, and but three men were upon it when it fell, two of whom left in season and jumped into a barberry bush, and landing upright on their feet, received only a severe scratch-The other person was a negro, long an inhabitant of Danvers, who always disclaimed his African descent and called himself a brown American, who went down with the frame, striking his head upon a heap of rocks, which caused the bystanders to exclaim, "Miland is dead." But he raised himself and standing upon his feet took off his hat, scratched his head, and said he believed it was all right, but was afraid he had hurt his shins! I will not vouch for the truth of this mishap to Miland, for the boys were always telling strange stories about him. Miland Murphy could boast of an honorable military record in the Revolutionary War, having served faithfully as a servant to Col. Enoch Putnam. He was fond of exhibiting himself in his old faded uniform on the day of General Election. In a short time the broken parts of the barn frame were replaced by sound wood, more grog was called for and drunk, and the frame went up again all

right on the same day before the setting of the sun. Smart

men in those days!

I have said this barn stood upon the "Mother Lull lot" of eleven acres, which sixty-five years ago was a rocky pasture never broken by the plow. In clearing off this land for cultivation by removing the stones, by the side of a large boulder the laborers discovered buried in the earth, fifteen silver coins of very ancient date, and one of them I have in my possession. It is of the size and general appearance of a pistareen, a coin in circulation in my boyhood. It is not much worn and has the date 1566 with the head of Queen Elizabeth stamped upon it. We are informed by William Camden, in his "History of Queen Elizabeth," that in the third year of her reign, in 1560, that "she began little by little to take away the brass money and restore good money of clean silver." This was done to purify the coin debased by her father, King Henry the VIII, who was the first of all the Kings of England who mixed the money with brass. By the light weight of this coin, silver must have been scarce in Elizabeth's reign. John Speed, in his "History of Great Britain," has a figure of a silver coin issued in 1575, which is an exact impression of this old coin with the exception of the date. The age of this rare piece of silver is more fully realized when we notice that it was coined but seventy years after the American Continent was discovered by Columbus: that it left the mint of Queen Elizabeth. fifty-four years before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth; that it was coined eighty-four years before the first silver coin was issued in the United States, which was by the colony of Massachusetts Bay, in the shape of a Pine tree shilling. But how came those silver coins buried by the side of this boulder, and who put them there? It is not probable it will ever be known. There were many conjectures and opinions expressed. One of the workmen thought it might be the devil's money, another, Capt. Kidd's. One man guessed that it was buried by an Indian. A very old man said he had no doubt the money was buried by witches in 1692 and his wife thought so too, for she said it looked like old crooked witch money. He thought it might have been buried by Dorcas Hoar, a widow living in Beverly, who was sentenced to be hung for witchcraft in June, 1692. After her examination in Salem Village, upon her return home, feeling conscious that there was no escape from her accusers, among whom was the Rev. John Hale of Beverly, a neighbor of Dorcas Hoar who was a member of his church, and knowing that she would

be deprived of all her possessions and having her money with her and passing within five rods of the boulder above mentioned near the Ipswich road over which she was traveling to her home in Beverly, she deposited the money where it was found. She was, as I have before said, sentenced to be executed, but was reprieved. The sheriff, during her imprisonment, took from her two cows, a horse, four pigs and her household stuff, but did not find her money, being less successful in his search than he was in the case of George Jacobs, who was hanged for witchcraft, for along with many articles of value he plundered from the old man money and a gold ring. Of all the conjectures in regard to this hoard of silver coin, the old man's theory seems to be the most plausible.

-Danvers Mirror, July 7, 1877.

The boys were still lying upon the summit of Folly Hill, when one of them springing from the grass and pointing with his finger, said, "There is somebody down there digging out woodchucks, let's go down." Upon descending the hill they found the digging was by a laborer who was directed by a gentleman with a heavy stick in his hand, picked up in his walk over the grounds, who enjoined his man to dig up every bit of the root of wood-wax he could find. This gentleman was Capt. William Burley, the owner of the hill and much of the land adjoining it. This pernicious weed was at this time confined to a small circle of a few feet but is now spread over the entire hill, rendering it worthless as pasturage. Capt. Burley eved the boys sharply, and wanted to know if they could tell him who shot his partridges in the birches. One of the boys who was innocent of the matter of shooting said he did not know. The others wisely kept their tongues still, for one of them in company with a larger boy had shot seven partridges during the winter of 1814. The partridge or ruffed grouse and the wild pigeon were found at this period in considerable numbers in Burley's woods, where they nested.

The boys upon returning home passed through the Port, but discovered nothing to attract their attention until they reached Fox Hill, when one of them said, "Let's go in and see Aunt Angier." They accordingly came to her door and upon knocking heard her welcome voice, "come in." Aunt Angier was at this time a lone widow, not far from sixty-five years of age, a short, stout woman, dressed in a short, loose red flannel gown, without sleeves, leaving her arms bare to her elbows, with a tow apron, reaching down to her feet.

which were protected by a large pair of coarse cowhide shoes. On her head she wore a red woolen cap. Her features were large and for a woman would be considered masculine. mole with a tuft of hair in its centre marred the appearance of her face, but there beamed a motherly look from her grey eyes, which when lighted up in conversation had a gentle twinkle, expressing mirth and shrewdness, and were in fact the redeeming part of her countenance. Her house is still standing in a different location, and although we cannot class it among the historic houses of Danvers, yet those who were school boys in 1814, living at the Port, and who still survive. cannot but look upon this house with interest. It was situated on the river bank, or we may say planted, as, like many old house, it was sunk in the earth above the sills until the threshold of the door was on a level with the street. boys used to relate many stories about Aunt Angier, saving that in a high wind, fearing her house would blow over the bank into the river, she would creep under her bed, to give her house stability by way of ballasting it. She kept many ducks, and when they left the shell she slit with her scissors their webbed feet so that she might know them, as other persons on the other side of the river kept ducks also and associated with hers. The boys noticed that she had a large flock of ducks in the autumn, when her neighbors' were much diminished, which they accounted for by a free use of Aunt Angier's scissors! But these are but schoolbovs' stories and lack evidence.

After the boys entered the house and complied with her request to "take a cheer," she inquired of them their names and the health of their mothers and fathers, and with her keen, gray eyes was trying to discover the object of their visit. Her guests on their part were gazing about the room and noticed a bed in one corner alongside of which was hanging female clothing, and in other parts of the room articles of housekeeping, dried herbs, etc. On the hearth in one corner was a black cat with one eye, the other one being knocked out by a stone thrown by a naughty boy, for I am sorry to say in those days boys had a cruel practice of stoning every cat seen in the streets. Animals could not legally claim protection by societies formed for their benefit as now, and it would be pleasing to know if there is any way to communicate to them the good news. They could not fail to notice that man is exercising less cruelty toward them than

formerly and falsely attributes it to his humanity rather than to a law of the General Court. The boys began the conversation with Aunt Angier by inquiring how many ducks she had, what was her own age, and that of her cat, and other things pertaining to her welfare and household, and

at last requested her to sing a song.

This request did not at all surprise her, for she was always ready to favor the boys with a sample of her musical talent. After clearing her throat, she shut up her eyes and trotting her right foot by way of keeping time, gave us a ditty called "Margaret's Ghost," by David Mallot. This was sung in a low, monotonous tone, becoming a ghost song. Another was sung in a cracked falsetto voice, and I can only repeat from memory one stanza, and never have been able to discover its author. It was penned in the age of chivalry and no doubt written to promote the emotions of love and chivalric feeling, common at that period. It was a description of the meeting of the distinguished and high-born ladies of England, at a tournament, that the stanza was intended to represent. It was as follows:

"Some came down in glittering gold,
And some came down in pearl,
But none came down so fair to behold,
As the bride of the Saxon churl."

The two songs following the chivalric were patriotic, and one was written during the old French war in 1759 and was entitled "The Brave Gen. Wolf." The other was "The Battle of Bunker Hill," still in manuscript, having failed to be published in the "Songs and Ballads of the American Revolution," by Frank Moore. The last stanza is as follows:

"Now brave Putnam, aged soldier,
With Warren dead and Gardner wounded,
Ammunition is quite gone.
Come, my veterans, we must yield,
More equal match'd we'll yet charge bolder,
For the present quit the field.
The God of battles shall revisit,
On their heads each soul that dies,
Take courage, boys, we yet shan't miss it,
From a thousand victories."

The last song was a ditty, rendered more comical by the airs and appearance of the old woman herself, for in her

enthusiasm she twisted her hard features into knots, trotted her feet, shook her head, threw about her bare arms, and put in force all the energy her old body was capable of producing. The boys were in high glee and uproarious in applause, which served to make the old dame more emphatic. One-eved Tom had for some time been intensely watching his mistress, exercising an instinct ever present in animals, and the first to prompt them of the approach of danger. When the last stanza was sung and ended, with the laughs and shouts of the boys, the cat with a peculiar cry of fear sprang up the flue of the chimney! Thus ended the pleasant visit of these school boys to the humble abode of Aunt Angier. I should, however, add that she invited them to call again and they had the good manners to bid her good evening, thanks to the teaching of our excellent teacher at that time, Dr. Ebenezer Dale. But what did Nathaniel Hawthorne say to the exhibition of the old woman on this evening? Upon leaving the house, he asked this question of the boys, "Isn't this old woman a witch?"—Danvers Mirror, Apr. 6, 1878.

## DANVERS CHURCH RECORDS.

Admissions to the First Church.

Sarah Bishop, from Topsfield, May 25, 1690.

Abigail, wife of Abraham Walcott, from Reading, July 12, 1691.

Samuel Goodale, from Beverly, Feb. 10, 1698-99.

Sarah Hadlock, wife of John, from Salem, Aug. 27, 1699.

Elizabeth Brown (Kinswoman of Sarah White), from the Church of St. Peter's in the Island of Jersey, Jan. 4, 1701-2.

Esther Putnam, from Wenham, Nov. 3, 1717.

William Russel and wife, from Reading, Apr. 4, 1725.

Hannah, wife of Amos Putnam, from Malden, Sept. 3, 1727. John Giles and wife Susanna, from Medford, May 2, 1731.

Hobart Clark, from Wenham, Mar. 4, 1749-50.

John Venny and wife Mehitabel, from Souhegan, July 28, 1751.

John Nichols and wife Elizabeth, from Middleton, May 5, 1751.

Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Cheever, from Ashford, Apr. 11, 1756.

Joshua Dodge and wife, from Beverly, Aug. 3, 1788. Eben Putnam and wife Lydia, from Middleton, July 1, 1797. Dismissions from the First Church.

Peter Cloyse and wife Sarah, the latter aged about 54 years, to Marlborough. On Apr. 30, 1693, Brother Cloyse was at Boston, "where he has lived these many months,"

William Way, and wife Persis, and Aaron Way and wife Mary, and children, "to the Church at Dorchester and now planted in South Carolina, whereof the Revd. Mr. Joseph Low is pastor," Oct. 11, 1696.

Mary Mitchel, formerly Mary Abby, to Windham, Sept. 14, 1701.

Peter Cloyse and wife of Framingham, Sept. 21, 1701.

Dorothy Bishop, to Middleton, Sept. 17, 1704.

Sarah Bishop, to Rehoboth, Aug. 31, 1705.

Thomas Kenney, to Preston, June 23, 1716.

Elizabeth, wife of John Goodale, to Marlborough, Oct. 25, 1718.

Daniel Futnam and John Phelps, to Reading, June 12, 1720. Mrs. Martha Scott, to Attleborough, Oct. 7, 1723.

William Walcott and wife Mary, to Attleborough, Apr. 7, 1723.

Ebenezer Walcott, to Reading, Apr. 7, 1723. Martha Fuller, to Windham, June 23, 1723.

Rebecca, wife of Jonathan Kenny, to Sutton, Sept. 26, 1723. Abigail, wife of John Sampson, to Marlborough, May 15, 1726. Lydia, wife of John Jefferd, formerly Lydia Bayly, to Hopkinton, Feb. 6, 1731-32.

Apr. 7, 1734. Sarah, wife of Phineas Dodge, of Wenham, formerly called Sarah Whipple, to Wenham, Apr. 7, 1734. Experience, daughter of John Walcot, now wife of John Oakes.

to Marlborough, May 5, 1734.

George Bigsby and wife Mary, to Topsfield, Feb. 15, 1735-36. Isaac Burton and wife Susanna, to Preston, Oct. 31, 1736.

Hannah, daughter of Isaac Burton, to Preston, Feb. 6, 1736-37.

Benjamin Hutchinson and wife Sarah, to Bedford, Nov. 27, 1737.

Abigail, daughter Dea. Edward Putnam and wife of Joseph Fuller, to Lunenburg, Apr. 8, 1739.

John Gardiner and wife Elizabeth, to Marblehead, Mar. 22, 1746-47.

Samuel Putnam, to Sudbury, Sept. 21, 1748.

Mary, wife of Walter Smith, Jr., to Andover, Oct. 5, 1748. Mehetabel, wife of Reuben Harriman, to Hampstead, Sept. 9,

Jacob Preston, to Lyndeborough, Sept. 3, 1758.

## DIRECT TAX OF DANVERS IN 1798.

# (Continued from Volume X, page 92.)

This section comprises owners and occupants of land and houses within the present territory of Peabody, and on Water street, near the Jacobs farm, Danversport.

Adams, Joseph. (See Mead, Rev. Samuel.) Annable, Benj. (See Frothingham, Joseph.)

Barr, James, of Salem, owner and occupant. Lot northerly on Hathorne and Very, 13a, value \$360.

Barratt, Joseph. (See Procter, Esther.) Bell, Daniel. (See Derby, Samuel.)

Boyce, Stephen, occupant and owner. Lot n. on County road, barn 25x20, lot n. on County road, bought of Ginnerson, 18a, value \$196.

Boyce, Stephen, and Needham, John, occupants and owners. House n. and e. on County road, including shed, 1000 sq. ft., 2 stories, 11 windows, 59 sq. ft., glass, 80 perches in lot; built of wood; value \$300.

Bradish, George, occupant and owner. Lot n. w. on County

road, 13a., 80p., value \$270.

Breed, Nathan. (See Willson, Newhall & Osborn, Abraham.)

Breed, Nathaniel. (See Felton, Jonathan.)

Buffum, Isaac, occupant and owner. Lot e. on Nehemiah

Buffington, 7a., 80p., value \$255.

Bushby, Asa, occupant; Thomas Lee of Salem, owner. Lot joining houselot, w. on County road, barn 42x22 and barn 28x16, 13a., value \$480; Prescott's hill, so called, n. on wood, 10a., value \$300; house, w. on County road and every other way on his own land, 1376 sq. ft., 2 stories, 20 windows, 120 sq. ft. glass, built of wood, 80p., value \$550.

Bushby, John, occupant and owner. Lot w. on County road,

2a., value \$130; lot and small barn 20x17 included.

(See Hires, Joseph.)

Occupant; heirs of Samuel Phippen, dec'd of Salem, owners. Lot e. on County road, barn 24x20; 80 perches, value \$120.

Bushby, John & Webb, Widow, occupants; John Bushby and Isaac Willson, Jr., owners. House s. & w. on County

road; 572 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 89 sq. ft. glass; built of wood, 15p., value \$350.

Buxton, Amos, occupant and owner. Robinson's lot and

barn, 18x17, 2a., 40p., value \$113.

Bullock, Joseph. (See Jacobs, Daniel, Jr.)

Buxton, Henry, occupant and owner. Lot called Little Field, 3a., 140p., value \$97; Wheeler's lot, 2a., 80p., value \$67: wood lot on dog pond rocks, 7a., 80p., value \$50; barn 19x17, shop 17x12, value \$52.

Buxton, Henry & Amos, occupants and owners. House e. on County road, n. on Joseph Poor; 646 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 90 sq. ft. glass: built of wood, 50p., value \$400.

Buxton, Jona., occupant and owner. House w. on highway, 1026 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 88 sq. ft. glass; 80perches; outhouse 20x16, 320 sq. ft., value \$500; lot next house w. & n. on road & barn 59x30, 13a., value \$530.

Buxton, John, occupant and owner. Wheeler's lot, 1a., value \$34; Robinson's lot, 1a., 80p., value \$51; wood lot on dog

pond rocks, 7a., 80p., value \$44.

Buxton, John, Joseph, Sarah, occupants; John, Joseph and heirs of Thomas Buxton, owners. House, e. on County road. s. on Daniel Jacobs; 1120 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 131 sq. ft. glass: built of wood: 80p., value \$400.

Buxton, Jona., Jr., occupant and owner. House w. on road, 648 sq. ft., 2 stories, 9 windows, 45 sq. ft. glass; built

of wood, value \$250.

Buxton, Jona., Jr., occupant and owner. Lot joining house lot w. on County road, 80p., value \$90.

Buxton, Jona., Jr., Daniel, occupants and owners.

Buxton's hill, n. on Derby, 12 a., value \$250.

Buxton, Jona, occupant and owner. Lot called Waters' lot, n. on mill pond, 13a., value \$440; Wheeler's lot, n. & w. on road, 2a., 120p., \$92 value; swamp, e. on road, n. on Whittredge, 4a., value \$100; tract Buxton hill pasture, n. on Derby, 18a., value \$375; woodlot on dog pond rocks, 25a., value \$230; woodlot, Pope's lot, 8a., value \$100; marsh partly in Salem, 1a., value \$34.

Buxton, Joseph, occupant and owner. Lot 3 on Daniel Jacobs, 80p., barn 40x20, value \$95; lot w. on Daniel Reed bought of Samuel Symonds, 3a., 40p., value \$97.50; lot called Bumbo hill, 1a., 140p., value \$59.50; Robinson's lot, 2a., value \$68; Buffum's lot, 1a., 140p., value \$59.50.

Buxton, Joseph, occupant, owner, Thos. Buxton's heirs. Lot on dog pond rocks, 7a., 80p., value \$45.

(See Trask, Jona.) Cabot. Rebecca. (See Dodge, Tamison.) Child. Lemuel. Cloutman, Thos. (See Trask, Mehitable.)

Converse, Betsy, occupant: Josiah Converse heirs, owners. House, s. on West St., n. on Mill St., 760 sq. ft., 2 stories, 11 windows, 115 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 30 perches, value \$380.

Cook, George, Tapley, Jane, occupants; George Cook & Gilbert Tapley, Jr.'s heirs, owners. House, s. on County road, e. on Peabody Dole, 1116 sq. ft., 2 stories, 23 windows, 150 sq. ft. glass; value \$250; lot s. on County road, joining house, barn 30x13, 3a., value \$80; woodlot on dog pond rock pasture, 14a., value \$28.

Cook, Henry, occupant and owner. Lot n. on County road, e. on Pool, shop 30x20, shed 15x10, shop 22x18, barn 26x36, 1a., value \$300; lot n. on mill pond, called river lot, 2a., 80p.,

value \$85.

Occupant; Sarah Cook, owner. Lot called the orchard, 3a., value \$111.

Occupant and owner. House n. on County road, e. by Ward Pool, 816 sq. ft., 2 stories, 22 windows, 131 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$800.

Dane, Jonathan, & Nichols, Ichabod, of Salem, occupants and owners. Bark house, n. w. on Frye's mill dam, value

\$100.

Daniels, David, occupant; Robert Shillaber, owner. House n. & w. on County road, 1242 sq. ft., 2 stories, 26 windows, 153 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40 p., value \$1000.

Lot with buildings thereon, w. & n. on County road, 20

perches, value \$300, including store and barn 50x20.

Davis, Nathaniel, occupant and owner. House 21x15, value less than \$100; barn 16x14; lot with buildings thereon n. on County road, 2a., 80p., value \$150.

Day, John, occupant and owner. House s. on Mill St., e. on John Stimpson, 615 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 32

sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 30p., value \$350.

Deland, Benj., occupant and owner. Lot s. on County road, 2a., barn 20x18, shop 21x16, value \$158; lot called Cook's

orchard, 1a., value \$34.

Deland, Benj. & Reaves, Samuel, occupants; Benj. Deland. owner. House s. on County road, e. on Joseph Whittemore. 956 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 70 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$250.

Derby, E. H. of Salem, occupant and owner. House n. on County road and includes outhouse and garden, summer house 17x17, pump house 30x12, milk room 14x14, 1804 sq. ft., 3 stories, 45 windows, 400 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 2a., value \$3000.

Farm n. on County road, s. on Jona. Buxton, barn 126x32, barn 62x30, store 46x18, 198a., value \$5467.

(See Benj. Stevens.)

Derby, Samuel, Derby, Charles, Rowles, Rebecca, Bell, Daniel, occupants; Charles Derby & Samuel Very of Salem, owners. House s. on County road, e. on Ward Pool, 1497 sq. ft., 2 stories, 26 windows, 217 sq. ft. glass; built of wood, one outhouse included, 60p., value \$900.

Dodge, Jeremiah, occupant and owner. House s. & w. on County road, including pantry, 793 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 78 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$320.

Lot joining home lot and barn 35x20, 14a., value \$262; lot, grass pond pasture, 10a., value \$20; grass pond plain, 4a., value \$12; wood lot bought of Stephen Marsh, 3a., value

Dodge, John, of Salem, occupant; John and Daniel Dodge of Salem, owners. Lot s. e. on County road, blacksmith shop 30x20, 40p., value \$100; woodlot on dog pond rocks, 15a., value \$60.

Dodge, Tamison, occupant and owner. Lot n. on Reed's mill pond, s. on private way, 5a., value \$135; lot in North

fields, s. on Osborn, 3a., value \$60.

Dodge, Tamison, & Child, Lemuel, occupants; John and Daniel Dodge of Salem, owners. House w. on County road, s. on W<sup>m</sup>. Goldthwait, 882 sq. ft., 2 stories, 20 windows, 127 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 60p., value \$600.

Dole, Peabody, occupant and owner. House s. and every other way on his own land, 1140 sq. ft., 2 stories, 23 windows, 196 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$550.

Farm s. on County road, e. on Thomas Peabody, barn 74x30,

corn barn 15x9, 141a., 80p., value \$1800.

Douse, W<sup>m</sup>., of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot in North

fields, e. on Salem line, 5a., value \$125.

Downing, E., James Richardson, John Hammond, occupants; Experience Downing, owner. House n. on County road, including outhouse, 759 sq. ft., 1 story, 12 windows. 56 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$200.

Felton, David, Very, Jos. & Ephraim, occupants; David

Felton & Joseph Very, owners. House, northerly half front, 630 sq. ft., 2 stories, 11 windows, 80 sq. ft. glass; southerly half front, 795 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 101 sq. ft. glass; on County road, e. on Benj. Hammond, 2 small outhouses; 1a., 15p., value \$850; house built of wood.

Felton, Jon<sup>a</sup>, Occupant; Jon<sup>a</sup> Felton and Nath<sup>1</sup> Breed of Lynn, owners. House s. w. on County road, e. on Wilson, 760 sq. ft., 2 stories, 3 windows, 20 sq. ft. glass; built of wood:

1a., value \$110.

Lot joining home lot, 4a., 120p., barn 23x23, value \$175; lot s. on County road, w. on Jona Procter, 17a., value \$425; lot, swamp and meadow, 12a., value \$100.

Felton, Jon<sup>a</sup>, occupant; Jon<sup>a</sup> Felton and Nathan Breed of Lynn, owners. Lot joining houselot and house said Felton

lives in, 4a., 120p., value \$165.

Felton, Nathan, occupant and owner. House s. e. on County road, every other way on his own land, 791 sq. ft., 2 stories, 16 windows, 91 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$300; lot e. on County road, barn 38x28, 5a., value \$210.

Foster, David, occupant and owner. House w. on County road, s. on Osborn, 1140 sq. ft., 2 stories, 20 windows, 124

sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$450.

Lot joining dwelling house, shop 20x23, barn 28x18, 10a., value \$98; lot in North fields, w. on Sylvester Osborn, 2a., 40p., value \$80.

Foster, Gideon, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, e. on Porter's heirs, 1050 sq. ft., 2 stories, 21 windows,

146 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p, value \$800.

Lot joining house lot including Aborn's marsh, 3a., value \$126; lot bought of Joseph Pierpont's heirs, 6a., value \$120; lot s. on County road, chocolate mill, barn 42x30, 23a., value \$750.

Frost, John. (See Low, Caleb.)

Frothingham, Jos., Annable, Benj., occupants; Joseph Frothingham, owner. House s. on County road, w. on burying yard, 810 sq. ft., 2 stories, 16 windows, 120 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 46p., value \$500.

(See Tucker, Edward.)

Frye, W<sup>m</sup>, occupant; W<sup>m</sup>. Frye of Salem, Robert Shillaber and Edw. Southwick of Danvers, owners. Lot and stream with mill privileges w. on County road, grist mill 38x20, bark mill 26x24; 80p., value \$1200.

Frye, W<sup>m</sup>, & Edw. Tucker, occupants and owners. Lot in

North fields, 10a., 80p., value \$357.

Gardner, John, occupant and owner. House s. on County road and every other way on his own land, including outhouse, 1220 sq. ft., 2 stories, 24 windows, 146 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$600.

House w. on County road, including bakehouse 26x18, joining said dwelling house, 1338 sq. ft., 2 stories, 28 windows.

261 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$1100.

Farm w. on County road, n. on E. Jacobs and Lydia Waters, barn 146x30, barn 24x24, barn 40x30, barn 40x20, corn barn 15x12; 140a., value \$3821.

Gardner, John, occupant; Michael Webb of Salem, owner. Lot e. on Great Cove, w. on said Gardner, 31a., \$682 value.

Gardner, Jon<sup>a</sup>, of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot s. on County road, n. on mill pond, 2a., value \$100; wood lot s. on County road, e. on Nath¹ Nurse, 36a., value \$1188.

Garland, Nath. (See Jacobs, Daniel, Jr.) Gilfords, Simeon. (See Southwick, James.)

Goldthwait, Anna, Daniel, John, occupants and owners. House n. on County road, e. on Caleb Low, 1216 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 118 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$250.

Goldthwait, Benj. (See Trask, Mehitable.)

Goldthwait, Daniel, occupant and owner. Lot on dog pond rocks, 13a., 40p.; value \$80; lot in North fields, w. on Joseph Trask and Osborn, 3a., 80 p., value \$119.

Goldthwait, John, occupant and owner. Lot n. on County road, Potter's shop 16x16, 80a., value \$60; lot in North fields,

e. on Edw. Southwick, 3a., 80p., value \$119.

Goldthwait, Nath<sup>1</sup>, occupant and owner. Lot joining house lot, n. on County road, including barn 32x28, 4a., value \$120; river lot s. on road, n. on mill pond, 6a., value \$150; woodlot on dog pond rocks, 1a., value \$6; another of same, 4a., value \$24.

Goldthwait, Nath<sup>1</sup> & Sarah, occupants; Nath<sup>1</sup> Goldthwait, owner. House n. on County road, w. on John Southwick, 612 sq. ft., 2 stories, 11 windows, 51 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$300.

Goldthwait, W<sup>m</sup>, occupant and owner. House n. on County road 768 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 73 sq. ft. glass; built

of wood; 20p., value \$350.

Lot joining w. on County road, n. on estate of John Dodge, shop 30x22, shop 17x22, barn 24x16, 1a., 119p.; value \$204. King's lot, 3a., value \$37.50.

Goodale, Joshua's heirs of Salem, occupants and owners. Wood lot lying between E. Southwick's and E. Putnam on dog pond rocks, 21a., value \$218.50; three lots in Northfields,

15a., value \$405.

Goodhue, Stephen of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot in Northfields n. on road, 8a., 80p., value \$289; lot of same, 3a., value \$112; lot on Trask's plain s. on County road, n. on Mill St., 45a., value \$130; lot in Northfields, n. on Eleazer Pope, 100a., value \$25.

Grant, Primis. (See Richardson, Jane.)

Hammond, Benj., occupant and owner. House s. on County road, outhouse 14x14, 588 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 108 sq. ft. glass; built of wood, 19p., value \$400.

Hammond, John. (See Downing, E.)

Hastings, Jos. S., occupant and owner. House s. on County road, 21x20, and lot; 10p., value \$40.

Hathorne, John of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot n. on

County road, called Waters lot, 6a., value \$174.

Hilbert, W<sup>m</sup>, Jr., occupant and owner. House n. on the river, e. on E. Jacobs, 628 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 61 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$200.

Lot joining house lot n. on river, barn 18x16, 2a., 80p.,

value \$80.

Hires, Julius, occupant; John Bushby, owner. House w. on County road, e. on Daniel Reed, 360 sq. ft., 2 stories, 5 windows, 40 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 50p., value \$130.

Howard, Arch<sup>s</sup>, occupant; Andrew Oliver of Salem, owner. House s. w. on County road, n. w. on pond, 728 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 63 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 2a., value \$200.

Jacobs, Daniel, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, 600 sq. ft., 2 stories, 7 windows, 39 sq. ft. glass; built

of wood; 80p., value \$250.

Jacobs, Daniel, occupant; Andrew Tucker of Salem, owner. Tract in Northfield s. on County road, w. on John Gardner, 19a., value \$456.

Jacobs, Daniel, Jr., occupant and owner, lot e. on County

road, adjoining houselot, barn 40x30, 18a., value \$450.

Jacobs, Daniel, Jr., Bullock, Joseph, Garland, Nath, occupants; Daniel and Benjamin Jacobs of Henekey, State of Newhampshire, owners. House e. on County road, 3 small outhouses, 1360 sq. ft., 2 stories, 27 windows, 278 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$800.

Jacobs, Ebenezer, occupant and owner. Farm joining house lot and s. w. on river, barn 40x23, barn 30x22, corn barn 12x11, 44a., value \$1109; Cosin's lot, 4a., \$80 value; Flagg's lot, 2a., value \$50; woodlot s. w. on river and n. w. on Sam Page, 11a., value \$440.

Jacobs, Ebenezer & Elizabeth, occupants and owners. House e. on river, and every other on his own land, 1026 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 52 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p.;

value \$350.

King, Daniel, occupant; Zach<sup>r</sup> King, owner. House s. on County road, n. on his own land, 1360 sq. ft., 2 stories, 29 windows, 283 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$1100.

King, John, occupant; Zach King, owner. House s. on County road, 616 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 41 sq. ft. glass;

built of wood; 80p., value \$200.

Farm n. on Daniel Marsh, s. on road, 76a., value \$1200, barn thereon; lot bought of Putney's heirs, 22a., value \$184; lot bought of Salmon, 21a., value \$231.

King, Jon<sup>a</sup>, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, every other way on his own land, 1064 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 66 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$400.

Lot joining house lot, barn 88x31, cow barn 12x12, 8a., value \$308; lot n. on County road, bought of Southwick & Procter, 12a., value \$432; front pasturing, 20a., value \$340; pasture n. on Orne's farm, 20a., value \$250; woodland on Bartholomew rocks, 10a., value \$70; pine lot n. on County road, s. on Lynn line, 12a., value \$60; 2 rights on Bartholomew rocks pasture, 7a., value \$17.50; Buxton's meadow, n. on Jonathan Buxton's meadow, 3a., value \$75.

(See Southwick, Geo. 3d.)

King, Zach<sup>r</sup>, occupant and owner. House n. & s. on County road, 1127 sq. ft., 2 stories, 28 windows, 136 sq. ft. glass;

built of wood; 80p., value \$750.

Lot joining house, n. on County road, 30a., value \$450; lot joining new house, s. on County road, barn 52x30, barn 54x30, barn 29x28, 36a., value \$1312; little field, 4a., value \$144; Wheeler's lot, 5a., value \$125; Pease's meadow, 8a., value \$80; Flint's pasture, 8a., value \$84; Shaw's pasture, 20a., value \$200; Pease's pasture, 15a., value \$150; Small's pasture woodland, 16a., value \$134; Pease's field, 3a., \$63 value; woodland, 42a., value \$420; marsh 120p., value \$24; lot westerly on road bought of Shaw, 4a., value \$100.

Larabee, Stephen, occupant and owner. House s. on West

St., n. on Mill St., 560 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 113 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 77p., value \$550.

Lee, Thomas. (See Bushby, Asa.)

Low, Caleb. Occupant and owner. Lot n. on County road, s. e. on Brook, 7a., value \$234; lot bought of Dr. Ginnerson, 12a., value \$120; lot s. on West St., barn 28x24, 10p., value \$120; old house used as a store.

Low, Caleb, & Frost, John, occupants; Caleb Low, owner. House s. on West St., & n. on Mill St., chaise house 18x14, 1140 sq. ft., 2 stories, 22 windows, 230 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 50p., value \$1300.

Marble, Enoch, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, and every other way on his own, 924 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 93 sq. ft. glass; built of wood, 80p., value \$160.

Farm n. w. on County road, s. on Benj. Procter, barn 52x28, corn barn 26x15, 80a., value \$1725.

Marsh, John, occupant; John and Widow Sarah Marsh, owners. Farm e. on Dale, s. on Amos King & I. Dodge, barn 79x28, 71a., value \$930; lot joining, 20a., value \$234; Swan's pasture, 10a., value \$100; Barnard's pasture, 8a., 80p., value \$85; Very's place n. on Amos King, 15a., value \$150.

Marsh, John & Sarah, occupants; John Marsh, owner. House e. on County road, 725 sq. ft., 2 stories, 20 windows,

100 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$400.

Marshall, Mary, Eden, Job. (See Trask, Widow Lydia.)

Mead, Rev. Samuel, Adams, Joseph, occupants; Thomas and Widow Sarah Whittredge, owners. House w. on County road, e. on Abraham Osborn, 1161 sq. ft., 2 stories, 21 windows, 119 sq. ft. glass; built of wood, easterly half improved by settled minister; 20p., value \$350. Lot n. w. on County road, s. w. on Thos. Whittredge, 2a., 70p.

Needham, John, occupant and owner. Lot joining house lot, e. on County road, w. on Stephen Boyce, 11a., 80p., value \$250, including barn 25x25, barn 30x20, shed 50x11, shop 18x15; lot on Johnson's plain, 20a., value \$300; meadow, 9a.,

value \$90.

(See Boyce, Stephen.)

Nichols, Ichabod. (See Dane, Jonathan.)

Norris, John of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot on Trask's plain, s. w. on West St., 100p., value \$275.

Northey, W<sup>m</sup> of Salem, occupant and owner. Bought of Dr. Reed, 3a., 53p., value \$126.

Nutting, John B. occupant and owner. House e. on

County road, 424 sq. ft., 2 stories, 8 windows, 73 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 35p., value \$300.

Lot e. on County road, W. on Sylvester Osborn, shop 22x11,

tanyard included, 130a., value \$275.

Oliver, Andrew, Osborn, Aaron of Salem, occupant and owner. House w. on County road, including outhouse, 665 sq. ft., 2 stories, 8 windows, 42 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$160.

(See Howard, Arche.)

Osborn, Abraham, occupant; Nathan Breed of Lynn, owner.

Lot called the pasture, part mowing, 5a., value \$125.

Osborn, Abraham, occupant and owner. Lot s. by John Bushby, 40p., value \$100, including barn 32x28 lot w. by Whittredge and wood, 3a., 80p., value \$119; lot Bumbo hill, 2a., value \$80; Buffum's lot, 1a., value \$34; woodlot Buffum's lot, e. on E. Marsh, 2a., value \$33; Buxton's lot, 5a., value \$187.

Osborn, Abraham, Samuel, Patience, occupants; Abraham and Samuel Osborn, owners. House w. on County road, 1280 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 74 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 50p, value \$200.

Osborn, Amos, & James Winn, occupants and owners. House e. on County road, including outhouse 24x18, 1000 sq. ft., 2 stories, 16 windows, 92 sq. ft. glass; built of wood;

1a., value \$550.

Osborn, Anna, Benjamin Osborn, occupants and owners. Lot in common with Susanna, 3a., value \$90; lot joining house lot with barn thereon 32x28, 6a., value \$230; lot at River head called Wheeler's lot, 5a., value \$150; Buxton's lot at Riverhead, 2a., value \$70; Little pasture at River head, 1a., 80p., value \$30; Gardner's farm, wood land, 1a., value \$6.

Osborn, Anna & Susanna, occupants and owners. House n. on County road, outhouse 15x10, 720 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 62 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$250.

Osborn, Benj., occupant; Benj. Osborn and Abigail Porter, owners. House e. on County road, outhouse 14x10, 1064 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 78 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$500. Lot w. on County road, 1a., value \$40.

Osborn, Caleb, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, 816 sq. ft., 2 stories, 20 windows, 167 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$750. Lot s. on County road, barn 30x24, 40p. including shop 40x20, shop 25x20; value \$230. Lot e. on Daniel Goldthwait, 8a., value \$272; Shaw lot, 5a.,

value \$105; lot bought of Zach<sup>r</sup> King, 6a., 40p., value \$150; lot wood, Shaw's hill or Follett's rocks, 4a., value \$50.

Osborn, Daniel, occupant and owner. House s. & w. on County road, 648 sq. ft., 2 stories, 8 windows, 37 sq. ft. glass;

built of wood; 80p., value \$200.

Lot s. w. & e. on County road, 1a., 80p., value \$116, including barn 30x20 and corn barn 10x8; lot called little field, 2a., value \$68; Wheeler's field, 3a., 80p., value \$119; Pickering field, 2a., 80p., value \$85; marsh n. on mill pond, 80p., value \$17; lot n. on mill pond at river head, 5a., value \$115; cow pasture bought of Caleb Foster, 6a., \$120 value; wood lot at Gardner's farm, 1a., 80p., value \$9; wood lot at dog pond rocks, 6a., value \$36.

Osborn, Daniel, Jr., occupant and owner. House s. on Boston road, 806 sq. ft., 2 stories, 20 windows, 188 sq. ft.

glass; built of wood: 25p., value \$300.

Osborn, James, occupant and owner. House w. on County road, 1064 sq. ft., 2 stories, 16 windows, 99 sq. ft. glass;

built of wood; 45p., value \$500.

Lot w. on County road, shop 42x20, barn 32x27, 67p., value \$195; Buxton's lot, 1a., 145p., value \$64; lot w. on Jon<sup>a</sup> Buxton's, 2a., 96p., value \$53.50; wood lot Gardner's farm, 1a., value \$6.

Osborn, James, Jr., occupant and owner. House s. on County road, 232 sq. ft., 2 stories, 6 windows, 33 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$180; lot w. on Jonathan Buxton,

s. on Benj. Osborn, 1a., 140p., value \$120.

Osborn, John, occupant and owner. House w. on County road, 595 sq. ft., 1 story, 10 windows, 48 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$500; Smith's lot, 2a., 80p., value \$85; Buffum's lot, 5a., 40p., value \$178.50; 2 woodlots on dog pond rocks, 12a, value \$60; outhouse 20x18, shop 14x14, 10p., value \$60, including lot joining house.

Osborn, John, Jr., occupant and owner. Lot w. on Joseph Shaw bought of Abigail Trask, barn 30x20, shop 42x23, 9a.,

value \$392.

Osborn, John, Jr., John Trask, occupants; John Osborn, Jr., owner. House n. on County road, 884 sq. ft., 2 stories, 20 windows, 180 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$800.

Osborn, John, 3<sup>d</sup>, occupant and owner. House w. on County road, including pantry, 675 sq. ft., 2 stories, 18 windows, 115 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 100p., value \$500.

Pierpont's lot, w. on Joseph Osborn, Jr., s. on dark lane,

4a., value \$136; lot joining house lot, 40p., value \$68, including barn 30x20.

Osborn, John, 4th, occupant and owner. Lot wood on dog

pond rocks, 3a., value \$18.

Osborn, Jon<sup>a</sup>, occupant and owner. Lot e. on County road, barn 32x24, 80p., value \$134.

Osborn, Jona, Jr., Occupant and owner. Lynde's lot, n.

on Mill pond, 5a., value \$170.

Osborn, Jona, Jonas Stevens, occupants; Jonathan Osborn and Phippens heirs of Salem, owners. House e. on County road, w. on Upton, 1520 sq. ft., 2 stories, 29 windows, 254 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$500.

Osborn, Joseph, occupant and owner. House e. on County road, including woodhouse 16x16, 254 sq. ft., 1044 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 109 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p.,

value \$500.

Lot e. on County road, shop 50x21, barn 40x18, corn barn 18x14, 80p., value \$200; pasture lot, 2a., value \$60; Gardner's lot, 12a., 40p., value \$440.75; 2 rights on Bartholomew rocks pasture, 5a., value \$25; wood lot bought of Thomas Buxton, 5a., value \$30.

Osborn, Joseph, Jr., occupant and owner. House n. on County road, including pantry and one outhouse, 682 sq. ft., 1031 sq. ft., 3 stories, 32 windows, 265 sq. ft. glass, built of wood, 45p.; value \$1100. Lot s. on dark lane bought of Joseph Pierpont's heirs, 4a., \$136; woodlot, 7a., 80p., \$37.50.

Osborn, Joseph, Jr., occupant; Sylvester Osborn, owner.

Lot fronting County road, store 30x22, 3p., value \$430.

Osborn, Widow Lydia, occupant; Abell Osborn's heirs, owner. Lot in Northfields, w. on Thos. Lee, s. on private

road, barn 22x18, 3a., 40p., value \$129.

Osborn, Lydia & Daniel Reed, Jr., occupants; Lydia Osborn and Abell Osborn's heirs, owners. House n. on County road, 780 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 152 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$450.

Osborn, Paul, occupant and owner. Lot joining house lot, barn, 140p., value \$50; Hill's lot, 3a., 120p., value \$150; lot n. on Mill pond, 2a., 80p., value \$85; Pickering's lot, 2a., 80p., value \$85; lot bought of Marble Osborn, 4a., 10p., value

\$135; woodland at Gardner's farm, 3a., value \$18; lot undi-

vided, 80p., value \$10.

Osborn, Paul, Jr., occupant and owner. Robinson's lot, 2a., value \$70; little field, 1a., 80p., value \$39; woodlot on dog pond rocks, 3a., value \$18.

Osborn, Paul & Paul Osborn, Jr., occupants and owners. House w. on County road, 1080 sq. ft., 2 stories, 22 windows.

61 sq. ft. glass, built of wood; 28p., value \$250.

Osborn, Richard, occupant and owner. Lynde's lot, 5a., value \$170; lot w. on Jonathan Buxton, 1a., 152p., including

store on land of James Osborn, value \$124.

Osborn, Samuel, occupant and owner. Lot w. on County road, barn 30x20, shop 50x20, 50p., value \$80; lot called Buxton's lot 2a., 40p., value \$81; Buffum's lot, 1a., value \$33; the hill e. on H. Cook, 2a., 80p., value \$81.

Osborn, Stephen, of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot n. on factory mill pond, 2a., 80p., value \$85; lot w. on heirs

of Joshua Osborn, Dec'd, 2a., 80p., value \$85.

Lot s. on private road, called Procter's lot, 1a., 40p., value \$45.

Osborn, Susanna, occupant; Joshua Osborn's heirs, owners. Lot n. on County road, joining house lot, barn 42x22, 5a., value \$210; lot w. river head n. on Mill pond, 5a., 80p., value \$145; lot in Northfields s. on Osborn, 2a., value \$72; swamp and upland, 4a., value \$68; marsh n. on mill pond, 1a., value \$30; lot in common with Susanna, 3a., value \$90.

Osborn, Sylvester, occupant and owner. Lot s. on County road, shop 31x17, shop 14x20, barn 32x24, slaughter house 30x12, 1a., 80p., value \$340; lot called Pierpont's, e. on Pope's, 2a., 110p., value \$100; lot bought of Widow Osborn s. on road, 3a., 40p., value \$117; lot s. e. on County road,

w. on Osborn, 3a., value \$120.

Osborn, Sylvester, Francis Wyman, occupants; Osborn, owner. House s. on County road, woodhouse 20x14, 1491 sq. ft., 2 stories, 31 windows, 230 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 24p., value \$1200.

Palmer, Jeremiah, occupant and owner. House standing on land of Stephen Larrabee, fronting Mill St., value \$70.

Peabody, Thomas, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, including outhouse 29x12, 612 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 66 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p, value \$450. Lot s. on County road, w. on Peabody Dole, 16a., 80p., value \$300. including barn 28x17.

Phippen, Heirs. (See Osborn, Jonathan.) (See Bushby, John.)

Pierce, John. (See Trask, Joseph.)

Pool, Elizabeth, occupant and owner. Lot n. on County road, being part of a lot W<sup>m</sup> Pool, Dec'd, bought of Benj. Prescott, 7a., value \$350.

Pool, Ward, occupant and owner. Lot s. on County road, w. on Sam'l Very, tan yard, shop 66x17, tan house 30x24,

45p., value \$500.

Poor, James, occupant and owner. House n. on County road, 432 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 71 sq. ft. glass; built

of wood; 40p., value \$280.

Poor, Joseph, occupant and owner. House e. on County road, including outhouse 18x16, 552 sq. ft., 2 stories, 16 windows, 88 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 15p., value \$400. Lot n. on Desire Reed, barn 24x24, 45p., value \$160, including tan house 30x22; lot n. on County road bought of Isaac Southwick, 5a., value \$180; lot wood bought of Floyd Southwick, 9a., 80p., value \$57.

Poor, Joseph, occupant; Desire Reed, owner. Lot in Little

field, e. on heirs of Nathan Upton, Dec'd, 2a., value \$40.

Poor, Joseph, Jr. (See Southwick, Joseph.)

Pope, Eleazer, of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot w. on S. Osborn and Jonathan Trask, 5a., value \$188; lot s. on mill pond, 14a., value \$294; lot on Bartholomew's rocks, 12a., value \$48.

Pope, Enos, of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot on Follett's rocks, 4a., value \$24; lot on Trask's plain, n. on mill pond, s. on Mill Street, 1a., 100p., value \$75.

Pope, Folger, of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot n. on

dark lane, 2a., value \$72.

Pope, Joshua. (See Purrington, Matthew.)

Porter, Abigail. (See Osborn, Benj.)

Porter, Mary, occupant; Mary Porter or heirs of Thos. Porter, owners. Northfield lot w. on Henry Trask, 5a., value

\$135; lot joining house lot, 10p., value \$100.

Procter, Benj., occupant and owner. Farm s. & n. on County road, barn 66x30, barn 28x18, barn 25x20, cow barn 14x14, grist mill, 120a., value \$2709; tract pasture s. on County road, 18a., value \$300; middle pasture, 34a., value \$544; lower pasture, 9a., value \$150; wood in Small's pasture, 12a., value \$108; pine wood lot, 10a., value \$85.

Procter, Benj., Francis Procter, occupants; Benj. Procter,

owner. House e. on County road, s. on Shaw, 1392 sq. ft., 2 stories, 26 windows, 104 sq. ft. glass; wood; value \$750.

Procter, Esther, Joseph Barrat, occupants and owners. House e. on County road, 672 sq. ft., 2 stories, 9 windows,

54 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$200.

Procter, Francis, James Procter, occupants and owners. Lot Goodale's field so called, bought at auction, being part of

Capt. Goodale's estate, 7a., 80p., value \$270.

Procter, Johnson, occupant; Johnson Procter and Ruth Whitting, owners. House w. on County road, including pantry 20x9, 1198 sq. ft., 2 stories, 23 windows, 122 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$850.

Lot joining houselot, barn 50x30, 80p., value \$130; lot e. on County road, called Procter's pasture, 10a., value \$235.

Procter, Johnson, occupant and owner. Lot bought of Wilson, 1a., 120p., value \$60; Waters' meadow, 6a., value \$100;

Goodale's field, 7a., 80p., value \$270.

Procter, Jonathan, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, every other way on his own land, 900 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 86 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$150. Farm s. w. on County road, barn 41x30, 27a., value \$700; lot called the long pasture, 17a., 80p., value \$280; Small's pasture, 7a., value \$119; lot in Northfields, n. on millpond, 4a., value \$120; Marble's meadow, 4a., value \$90.

Procter, Mehitable, Sylvester Procter, occupants; Sylvester Procter and heirs of Sylvester Procter, Dec'd. House n. on County road, including outhouse, 804 sq. ft., 2 stories, 16 windows, 95 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 98p., value \$450.

Procter, Stephen, Sarah Procter, Daniel Procter, occupants; Stephen and Sarah Procter, owners. House e. & s. on County road, one outhouse, 1320 sq. ft., 2 stories, 18 windows, 98

sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$450.

Procter, Stephen, Daniel Procter, occupants; Stephen and Sarah Procter, owners. Lot called Deacon's field, barn 50x30, corn barn 14x12, 7a., value \$310; Water's pasture, 9a., value \$150; lower field, 15a., value \$465; Holten's pasture, 20a., value \$320; pasture, 7a., 80p., value \$120; lot n. on Putnam and Tapley, w. & s. on County road, e. on Israel Wood, 11a., value \$429.

Procter, Sylvester. (See Reed, Daniel.)

Purington, Matthew, Joshua Pope, of Salem, occupants and owners. Bark house w. on mill dam, value \$100.

Purington, Samuel, Abijah Purington, occupants; Samuel

Purington, owner. House s. on Mill St., including pantry, 15x13, 1535 sq. ft., 2 stories, 17 windows, 164 sq. ft. glass;

built of wood; 80p., value \$750.

Putnam, Amos, Esq., occupant and owner. Lot joining house lot n. e. on County road, barn 50x32, 15a., value \$450; plain pasture, 35a., value \$315; thick swamp, 9a., value \$90; river meadow in Topsfield, 2a., 80p., value \$40; lot e. on Zadoc Wilkins, s. e. on County road, 12a., value \$110.

Purington, Samuel, occupant and owner. Lot joining house lot, s. on Mill St., barn 32x20, 5a., value \$280; lot s. on Boston St., n. on Mill St., 30p., value \$100; lot Garden s.

on Shillaber, store 24x18, 15p., value \$230.

Reaves, Samuel. (See Deland, Benj.)

Reed, Daniel, occupant and owner. Lot w. on County road, s. on Thos. Lee, barn 26x18, 2a., value \$150; lot in Northfield's, w. on E. Southwick, 3a., 120p., value \$120; lot of wood on dog pond rocks, 7a., value \$28.

(See Southwick, Joseph.)

Reed, Daniel, Jr. (See Osborn, Lydia.)

Reed, Daniel, Jr., & Sylvester Procter, occupants; Daniel Reed, Jr., owner. Lot s. on County road, store 26x18, 50p., value \$220.

Reed, Daniel & Curtis Searl, occupants; Daniel Reed, owner. House w. & s. on County road, including two small outhouses, 1044 sq. ft., 2 stories, 17 windows, 107 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 30p., value \$750.

Reed, Desire. (See Poor, Joseph.)

Reed, Desire, Joseph Poor, Jr., Hepzibah Southwick, occupants; Desire Reed, owner. House e. on County road, including outhouse 20x18, 780 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 65 sq. ft. of glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$160.

Reed, W<sup>m</sup>., occupant and owner. House s. on Cabbage lane, woodhouse 30x18, outhouse 24x32, 950 sq. ft., 2 stories, 22 windows, 178 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 50p., value \$550.

Rhodes, Edmund, occupant and owner. Lot s. w. on County road, house thereon 436 feet area, barn 16x14, 4a., value \$140.

Richardson, James. (See Downing, E.)

Richardson, Jane, Benjamin Stone, Primis Grant, occupants; Enoch Goodale of Salem, owner. House s. on West St., e. on Mill St., 760 sq. ft., 2 stories, 9 windows, 60 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 30p., value \$300.

Richardson, Seth, occupant and owner. Lot n. on County

road in Waters' field, 2a., 80p., value \$62.50.

Richardson, Seth, Lydia Waters, occupants and owners. House w. on County road, n. on river, 1440 sq. ft., 2 stories, 22 windows, 112 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$50.

Rowles, Rebecca. (See Derby, Samuel.)

Searl, Curtis. (See Reed, Daniel.)

Shaw, Joseph, occupant and owner. Drane lot e. & s. on County road, 21a., value \$315; Foster's hill, 17a., value \$170; swamp, 3a., value \$36; shop 36x28, corn barn 14x10, 10p., value \$130.

(See Stone, George.)

Shaw, Joseph, occupant; Joseph Shaw and Widow Esther, owners. Lot n. on County road, barn 36x34, 7a., value \$272; Fox hill 12a., value \$144; cow pasture, 8a., value \$104; small pasture, 18a., value \$144.

Shaw, Joseph, & Esther Shaw, occupants; Joseph Shaw, owner. House n. on County road, w. on Z. King, 954 sq. ft., 1 story, 6 windows, 35 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$250.

Shaw, W<sup>m</sup>, occupant and owner. House s. e. on County road, s. w. on Edmund Rhodes, outhouse covering 520 sq. ft, 720 sq. ft., 1 story, 11 windows, 44 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 2a., value \$250.

Shillaber, John, Sarah Tucker, occupants; W<sup>m</sup> Shillaber and Sarah Tucker, owners. House s. on West St., n. on Mill St., 1222 sq. ft., 2 stories, 17 windows, 146 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 58p., value \$700.

Shillaber, Robert, occupant and owner. House s. on West St., n. on Mill St., 2 outhouses, 1044 sq. ft., 2 stories, 22 windows, 193 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., \$1100 value. Lot s. on Mill St., n. on mill pond, 1a., 80p., value \$75; lot s. on West St., store 24x16, barn 28x27, 10p., value \$250; lot n. on Goldthwait & Tukesbury, w. on County road, 2a., 80p., value \$130; lot called Gennerson lot, 13a., value \$130; lot bought of Nathaniel Newhall's heirs, 27a., value \$405.

(See Daniels, David.) (See Frye, W<sup>m</sup>.)

Shillaber, W<sup>m</sup>. occupant and owner. House s. on West St., n. on Mill St., includes one outhouse, 30x20, covering 600 sq. ft., 1059 sq. ft., 2 stories, 22 windows, 210 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$1100. Lot s. on County road, store 32x18, barn 34x26, 5p., value \$270; Waters lot, 10a., value \$210; Gennerson lot, 13a., value \$130.

Shove, Squires, occupant and owner. House s. on County

road, including outhouse 1224 sq. ft., 2 stories, 28 windows,

285 sq. ft. glass: built of wood: 20p., \$1100 value.

Lot joining s. on houselot e. on Daniel Southwick, tan house 36x26, tan house 50x22, slaughter house 30x24; p. 75, value \$400; lot w. on County road, ½ grist and bark mill, the other ½ owned by Southwick & Wallis, 1a., value \$375.

Smith, Elizabeth, occupant and owner. Tract called Ives',

3a., value \$75; Pease's pasture, 1a., 120p., value \$18.

(See Stone, Robert.) (See Southwick, Geo. 3d.)

Smith, Geo. G. of Gloucester, occupant and owner. Lot no

on County road, store 40x30, 120p., value \$600.

Smith, Jabez, occupant; Daniel Whittemore, owner. House n. on County road, w. on E. H. Derby, 476 sq. ft., 2 stories, 10 windows, 52 sq. ft. glass; of wood, 60p., value \$280.

Smith, Richard, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, w. on Samuel Mead, one chaise house covering 140 sq. ft., 896 sq. ft., 2 stories, 25 windows, 183 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 60p., value \$1025. Lot s. on town way, w. on Whitterdge's heirs, 2a., value \$80.

Smothers, Sarah, occupant and owner. House s. on West St., 375 sq. ft., 2 stories, 9 windows, 60 sq. ft. glass; built

of wood: 50p., value \$300.

Souther, Sally. (See Trask, Jona.)

Southwick, Caleb, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, every other way on B. Willson, 620 sq. ft., 1 story, 6 windows, 35 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 6p., value \$150.

Southwick, Daniel, Jonathan Southwick, occupants; Daniel Southwick, owner. House s. on County road, 864 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 90 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 25p.,

value \$500.

Southwick, Daniel, Jonathan Southwick, occupants and owners. Lot on Stone's plain w. on W<sup>m</sup> Goldthwait, barn 28x16½, 2a., value \$100; lot in Northfields e. on John Dodge, 4a., value \$90; lot s. on mill pond, 1a., value \$44; nine rights on Bartholomew rocks pasture, partly woodland, 29a., 40p., value \$175.50.

Southwick, Eben<sup>r</sup>, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, e. on John Southwick, 1032 sq. ft. 2 stories, 11 windows, 89 sq. ft. glass, built of wood; 40p., value \$550.

Farm joining house lot s. & n. on County road, barn 45x28, corn barn 14x10. slaughter house 14x12, 25a., value \$800; orchard lot, 4a., 40p., value \$153; lot on dog pond rocks called Prince's pound, 6a., value \$50.

Southwick, Edward, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, includes wood and chaise house 30x90, 300 sq. ft., 1514 sq. ft., 2 stories, 26 windows, 14 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 30p., value \$1200. Lot s. on County road joining house lot, shop 24x18, barn 38x28, tan house 40x24, tan house 32x24, 9a., value \$1400, 1/2 grist and bark mill, the other 2/2 owned by Shove & Wallis, including tan vards; lot on dog pond rocks bought of Joseph Aborn, 20a., value \$140.

(See Wm Frve.)

Southwick, Edward, occupant; Joseph Southwick heirs. owners. 3 lots Northfields joining e. on Widow Cabot and on Daniel Reed n. on dark lane, 14a., \$504 value.

Southwick, George. (See Stone, Robert.) Southwick, Geo. <sup>3d</sup>, occupant; Elizabeth Smith and Jonathan King, owners. Lot n. on County road, shop, 6p., value \$17.

Southwick, Hepzibah. (See Reed, Desire.)

Southwick, James, occupant and owner. Lot s. on County road, shop 27x20, shop 18x12, barn 20x20, p. 80, value \$130; Cook lot, 3a., 120p., value \$120; wood lot in Follett's woods. 4a., value \$30: Pease's pasture, 10a., value \$100.

Southwick, James, Jr., occupant and owner. Tract s. on County road called Giles, 8a., 80p., value \$136; tract bought of heirs of Joseph Pierpont's Dec'd, 4a., 80p., value \$90.

Southwick, James, Simeon Gilfords, occupants; James Southwick, Stephen and Widow Eunice Southwick, owners. House s. on County road, 832 sq. ft., 1 story, 9 windows, 38

sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 1a., value \$150.

Southwick, John, occupant and owner. Lot s. on County road, barn 42x30, 2a., value \$160, Trask orchard, 9a., 80p., value \$332.50; tract called Parkman's 5a., value \$180; Logies tract, 25a., value \$312.50; Giles', s. on County road, 8a., 80p., value \$136; tract joining house lot n. on County road. 1a., 80p., value \$60.

Southwick, John, James Southwick, occupants; John Southwick, owner. House n. on County road, e. by Nath1 Goldthwait, 756a., 2 stories, 20 windows, 95 sq. ft. glass;

built of wood; 80p., value \$500.

Southwick, Joseph, Edmund Stone, occupants; Daniel Reed, owner. House s. on County road, 720 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 82 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$350.

Southwick, Simeon, occupant and owner. House n. on County road, outhouse 18x14, 450 sq. ft., 1 story, 6 windows. 30 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 60p., value \$250; lot e. on Joseph Poor, the same lot I bought of Joseph Pierpont's

heirs, 4a., 80p., value \$90.

Southwick, W<sup>m</sup>, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, n. on Jonathan Buxton, one outhouse included, 1098 sq. ft., 2 stories, 14 windows, 66 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 16p., value \$500.

Lot s. on home lot, shop 26x17, shop 28x18, barn 19x18,

80p., value \$150; lot called Ives', 5a., value \$175.

Southwick, W<sup>m</sup>, occupant; Stephen Southwick of Brookfield. Lot s. on County road, shop 30x15, 4p., value \$57; Cook's lot, 3a., 80p., value \$119; wood rocks in Follet's rocks, 5a., value \$37.50; Pease's pasture, 6a., value \$36.

Sprague, Eben<sup>r</sup>, & Eben<sup>r</sup>, Jr., occupants; Eben<sup>r</sup> Sprague, owner. House s. on County road, includes 3 outhouses, 20x18, 11x9, 22x10, 840 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 123 sq. ft.

glass; built of wood; 34p., value \$850.

Lot n. on County road, w. on Joseph Osborn, Jr., 40p.,

barn 32x24, shop 38x16, value \$450.

Sprague, Elizabeth, occupant and owner. House n. & e. on County road, outhouse, 714 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 92

sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$900.

Stevens, Benj., occupant; E. H. Derby of Salem, owner. House bounding every way on his own land, 1110 sq. ft., 2 stories, 25 windows, 204 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$550.

Stevens, Jonas. (See Osborn, Jona.) Stone, Benj. (See Richardson, Jane.)

Stimpson, John, occupant and owner. House s. on Mill St., n. on Day, outhouse, 696 sq. ft., 1 story, 12 windows, 74 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 65p., value \$300.

Stone, Edmund. (See Southwick, Joseph.)

Stone, George, occupant; Joseph Shaw, owner. Lot s. e.

on County road, house 18x12, 10p., value \$75.

Stone, Robert, occupant and owner. Lot joining house lot & s. on County road, shop 20x18, shop 19x18, 7a., value \$335; barn owned in common with Elizabeth Smith; tract called Ives', 3a., value \$75; tract wood in Follett's woods, 12a., 80p., value \$75; Pease's pasture, 5a., 40p., value \$52.50.

Stone, Robert, Elizabeth Smith, George Southwick, occupants; Robert Stone and Elizabeth Smith, owners. House s. on County road, w. on Jonathan King, 648 sq. ft., 2 stories, 11 windows, 66 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$300.

Sylvester, Matthew, occupant and owner. House w. on County road, n. on S. Shove, including outhouse covering 400 sq. ft., 846 sq. ft., 2 stories, 17 windows, 125 sq ft. glass; built of wood: 10p.; value \$300.

Symonds, John of Salem, occupant and owner; Lot s. on

Salem line, 1a., value \$40.

Symonds, Samuel, occupant and owner. Tract n. on County road, s. on Gideon Foster, barn 70x18, slaughter house 30x28, slaughter house 30x26, 14a, value \$500.

Tapley, Jane. (See Cook, George.) Torrey, Joseph. (See Porter, Marcy.)

Trask, Henry, occupant and owner. Barn standing on land of Amos Purington, fronting Mill St., including 6 poles

land, 6p., value \$80.

Trask, Henry, occupant: Henry Trask heirs, owners. Lot in Northfields, e. on Thomas Porter's heirs, 5a., 80p., value \$137.50; wood lot on dog pond rocks, 18a., value \$156; wood lot on Bartholomew's rocks, 12a., 80p., value \$37.50.

Trask, John. (See Osborn, John, Jr.)

Trask, Jona, Sally Souther, occupants; Jonathan Trask, owner. House s. on County road, w. on Joseph Trask, includes woodhouse, 864 sq. ft., 2 stories, 18 windows, 93 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$650.

Trask, Jonathan, occupant; Rebecca Cabot of Salem, owners. Lot s. on mill pond, w. on E. Southwick's, called Cabot's

lot. 5a., value \$100.

Trask, Jonathan, occupant and owner. Lot in Northfields n. on Samuel Osborn, w. on Lee, 3a., value \$150; s. on County road called Giles, 1a., 80p., value \$30; barn 32x22 and lot

s. on house lot, e. on Southwick, 40p., value \$75.

Trask, Joseph, occupant and owner. Lot s. on County road, shop 40x22, shop 18x16, 60p., value \$200; lot s. on County road, called meeting house lot, 1a., 120p., value \$90; lot called ox pasture, 4a., value \$40; lot in Northfields e. on John Goldthwait, 4a., value \$100; lot ship rock pasture, 14a., value \$126; lot on dog pond rocks, 13a., 40p., value \$93.

Trask, Joseph, & John Pierce, occupants; Joseph Trask, House s. on County road, w. on Dennison Wallis, 1080 sq. ft., 2 stories, 24 windows, 241 sq. ft. glass; built of

wood; 60p., value \$750.

Trask, Wid. Lydia, Daniel Trask, Mary Marshall, Eden Marshall, Job Marshall, occupants; Henry Trask heirs, owners. House s. on West St., e. on Purington's lane, woodhouse 120 sq. ft., 1152 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 12p,; value \$800. Trask, Mehitable, occupant and owner. Orchard lot, 2a., 80p, value \$87.50; wood lot in Follet's woods, 5a., 40p., value \$36.

Trask, Mehitable, Benj. Goldthwait, Thos. Cloutman, W<sup>m</sup> Trask, occupants; Mehitable Trask and W<sup>m</sup> Trask. House s. on County road or West St., 1247 sq. ft., 2 stories, 18 windows, 120 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$650.

Tucker, Andrew. (See Jacobs, Daniel.)

Tucker, Edward, W<sup>m</sup> Frye, occupants; Jonathan Tucker of Pepperellboro, as guardian to Edward Tucker, Jr., of Salem, owner. Lot in Northfields, 12a., \$432 value.

Tucker, Edward of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot s. on

Mill St., 80p., value \$100.

Tucker, Sarah, occupant and owner. Lot n. on Mill pond, e. on Purington, s. & w. on Trask, 1a., 120 sq. ft., value \$59.50.

(See Shillaber, John.)

Tukesbury, Henry, occupant owner. House w. on County road, outhouse 200 sq. ft., 494 sq. ft., 2 stories, 9 windows, 58 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 18p., value \$250.

Upton, Elizabeth, occupant; Nathan Upton's heirs, owners. House e. on County road, s. on Jonathan Osborn, 578 sq. ft., 1 story, 4 windows, 19 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 100p., value \$250.

Upton, Widow Elizabeth, occupant; Nathan's heirs, owners. Lot s. on Osborn, barn 20x18, shop 12x10, 20p.; value \$70. Lot in Northfields e. & n. on private road, 7a., 80p., value \$250.

Upton, John, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, w. on R. Smith, outhouse 432 sq. ft., shoemaker's shop 126 sq. ft., 1080 sq. ft., 2 stories, 17 windows, 98 sq. ft. glass; built of wood, 40p., value \$600. Lot s. on County road, barn 32x18, 30p., \$60 value; lot in Northfields e. on Osborn, 5a., 40p., value \$126; marsh n. on Widow Cabot, s. on Mill pond, 50p., value \$20.

Upton, John, Jr., occupant and owner. s. on County road, house and outhouse, 720 ft., 2 stories, 17 windows, 128 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 15p., value \$700.

Very, Ephraim. (See Felton, David.)

Very, Jonathan, Heirs of, of Salem, occupants and owners.

Lot e. & w. on County road, 4a., 36p., value \$153; lot w. on County road, 1a., value \$36.

Very, Joseph. (See Felton, David.) Very, Samuel. (See Derby, Samuel.)

Wallis, Dennison, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, including chaise house 108 sq. ft., 760 sq. ft., 2 stories, 15 windows, 70 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$300. Lot s. w. on County road, including tan yard, barn 50x24, bark house 70x36, currier's shop 20x14, ½ Lee's mills, the other ½ owned by Southwick & Shove, 1a., value \$900; lot in Northfields s. on Osborn 5a., value \$190; lot called Epps field, 13a., value \$325.

Waters, Lydia, occupant and owner. Lot e. & w. on County

road, barn, 33a., value \$825.

(See Richardson, Seth.)
Webb, Widow. (See Bushby, John.)

Webb, Michael. (See Gardner, John.)

Wellington, Thadeus, occupant and owner. House s. on West St., n. on Mill St., outhouse, 974 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 156 sq. ft. glass; 35p., value \$1060.

Whittemore, Daniel. (See Smith, Jabez.)

Whittemore, Joseph, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, 784 sq. ft., 2 stories, 16 windows, 87 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$500.

Lot s. w. on County road, w. on Benj. Daland, shop 45x25, shop 20x16, barn 32x28, 1a., 80p., value \$270; lot n. on Osborn & Gardner, 4a., 120p., value \$190; lot s. w. on County road, s. e. on Benj. Deland, 10a., value \$200; woodlot 10a., value \$150.

Whittemore, Joseph, Jr., occupant and owner. House e. on County road, 352 sq. ft., 2 stories, 4 windows, 26 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p.; value \$200.

Whitting, Ruth. (See Procter, Johnson.)

Whittredge, Widow Sarah. (See Mead, Rev. Samuel.)

Whittredge, Thomas of Salem, occupant and owner. Lot w. on County road, s. on Israel Wood, 2a., 70p., value \$120.

(See Mead, Rev. Samuel.)

Wilson, Benj., occupant and owner. House s. & e. on County road, 720 sq. ft., 2 stories, 12 windows, 73 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$280. Lot s. & e. on County road, barn 53x30, corn barn 14x12, 5a., value \$350; 4 lots called the hill, orchard, Tucker's and Buxton's lot all adjoin-

ing, 14a., value \$420; lot on Johnson's plain, 2a., value \$24; Manning's lot, 17a., value \$425; pine lot, 14a., value \$98.

Wilson, Clark, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, 632 sq. ft., 2 stories, 13 windows, 102 sq. ft. glass; built

of wood: 17p., value \$450.

Wilson, Isaac, occupant and owner. House w. on County road, 800 sq. ft., 2 stories, 7 windows, 26 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 20p., value \$130. Lot n. & e. on County road, s. on Mr. Wilson, barn 20x20, 5p., value \$15; King's lot, 3a., value \$100; lot w. on road, e. on Robinson's lot, 3a., 80p., value \$126; lot on dog pond rocks, 6a., value \$30.

Wilson, Isaac <sup>sd</sup>, occupant; Isaac, and Robert Wilson's heirs, owners. House s. w. on County road, 666 sq. ft., 2 stories, 10 windows, 33 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 40p., value \$200.

Tract s. w. on County road, barn 32x26, shop 46x24, 7a., 80p., value \$300; lot s. w. on County road, bought of Osborn, 2a., value \$72; orchard lot, 2a., value \$60; lot n. w. on mill pond, 3a., 80p., value \$87.50.

Wilson, Isaac, Jr. (See Bushby, John.)

Wilson, Jonathan, occupant and owner. House s. w. on County road, 666 sq. ft., 2 stories, 11 windows, 52 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$250.

Lot s. w. on County road, barn 18x16, shop 12x10, value

\$180, 6a.

Wilson, Newhall, occupant and owner. House s. on County road, 702 sq. ft., 2 stories, 9 windows, 53 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$300.

Wilson, Newhall, occupant; Nathan Breed of Lynn, owner.

Lot called pasture n. on mill pond, 5a., value \$125.

Lot s. w. on County road, shop.12x10, barn 40x24, 4a., value \$210; lot n. on mill pond, 4a., 80p., value \$140; bog meadow, 2a., value \$40; lot n. by Jonathan Procter, 9a., value \$153; orchard lot, 4a., value \$124; lot in Pelfershire, 2a., 80p., value \$20; lot in Pelfershire, e. on Marsh and King, 7a., value \$19.

Wilson, Widow Sarah, occupant; Robert Wilson's heirs, owners. Lot s. w. on County road, barn 32x26, shop 42x24, 6a., 80p., value \$340. House s. w. on County road, n. w. on Jonathan Felton, 780 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 110 sq. ft. glass, built of wood; 80p., value \$450.

Wilson, Widow Sarah, occupant; Job Wilson's heirs, owners. House n. on County road, 412 sq. ft., 1 story, 3 windows,

15 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$110.

Winn, James. (See Osborn, Amos.)

Winn, Joshua, occupant and owner. House n. on County road, including outhouse 16x14, 224 sq. ft., 384 sq. ft., 1 story, 6 windows, 39 sq. ft. glass; built of wood; 15p., value \$200.

Wood, Israel, occupant and owner. Lot s. w. on County road, n. w. on common land, barn 37x30, 6a., value \$274; lot s. w. on County road, e. on common land, 5a., value \$180; lot Epps pasture, 10a., value \$200; lot called Prescott's meadow, 1a., 90p., value \$56.

House s. w. on County road, w. on common land, woodhouse 504 sq. ft., 954 sq. ft., 2 stories, 19 windows, 54 sq. ft.

glass; built of wood; 80p., value \$450.

Wyman, Francis. (See Osborn, Sylvester.)

# BUILDINGS ERECTED IN DANVERS IN 1923.

Danvers Savings Bank, Danvers Square; John H. Lyons, Adams street; Joseph Grant, Arthur street; Henry C. Rix, Bates street; Harold K. Parker, Chase, corner Park street; Joseph Grant, Crane street; Henry M. Allen, Crane street; Arthur C. Kelly, Chase street; Samuel Scobey, Columbia road; William H. Creese, Fellows street; William Whiteside, Garden street; J. F. McCarthy, Locust street; A. L. Dupray, off Locust street; Tillston & Stanbon, Maple street; Ruth E. Fernald, Oak street; William Healey, Purchase street; Fred E. Haynes, Bessie Moore, Harry C. Rix, Riverside street; Mrs. J. A. O'Sullivan, Sylvan street; Mrs. Grace P. Rier, Washington street; Tillston & Stanbon, Weston street.

#### NECROLOGY.

MISS JULIA CLARKE CARLETON passed away after a lingering illness, on June 20, 1923. She was the daughter of William B. and Elizabeth Bryant Carleton, and was born in Haverhill, November 5, 1874. She was graduated an honor pupil from the classical course in Holten High School and from the advanced course in Salem Normal School. first years of teaching in Andover were followed by years spent in Kingston High school, but the major part of her service was given to her home town as teacher in Holten High School. She was a constant attendant and active worker in Maple Street church up to the time of her prolonged ill health and serious illness. She always enjoyed and served willingly in the two organizations, Danvers Women's Association and Gen. Israel Putnam Chapter, D. A. R. Her greatest gift of service, however, was offered not through the channels of church or club, but through her chosen profession, for her deep interest in her pupils reached forth into all phases of their lives and followed them constantly through later life. Miss Carleton will be loved always as one who gave of herself in unselfish devotion to home, school and church and who was ever an inspiration spiritually and intellectually. She leaves two sisters, Fannie C. and Annie W. Carleton, and one brother, William B. Carleton, all of Danvers.

MRS. ARIADNE WHITE, widow of Amos Alden White, passed away at her home on Pickering street, Sept. 3, 1923, at the age of eighty-seven years. She was born in South Hampton, N. H., the daughter of Bernard and Myra (French) Jewell. She was married on Sept. 5, 1876, and came to Danvers, where she passed the remainder of her life. In early life she was a teacher in the Perkins Institute for the Blind, and was always interested in education and literary pursuits. She was one of the workers in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Her work in and devotion to Maple Street church, of which she was a member, continued throughout the active years of her life, and her amiability won her many friends. She was also one of the first members of the Danvers Women's Association and always interested in its activities. One

of the founders of the Danvers Home for the Aged, she served in official capacity for that philanthropic institution. She leaves a son, Herbert White, and a grandson, Lewis White, son of her deceased son, Lewis.

MISS HENRIETTA M. PUTNAM passed away after a short illness, on Sept. 5, 1923, at the age of sixty-six years. She was the daughter of Albert and Louise (Kent) Putnam, and was born May 9, 1857, on the old Putnam homestead at 34 Wenham street. She was the last of a large family of children, her sister Grace, having passed away within a year. The nearest relatives are nephews and nieces.

Mrs. Laurenda B. Chase, widow of Dr. Preston M. Chase, died on September 18, 1923, at the advanced age of ninety-two years. She was born in West Newbury, August 27, 1831, the daughter of Uriah and Julia Bailey. In 1858, she was married to Dr. Chase, and settled in Danvers, where her husband had built up a large practice and became one of the leading physicians of this locality. She was unusually vigorous for one of her years and almost to the end was able to engage in and enjoy activities in much the same manner as those years younger. Her home was at 3 Oak Street. She leaves three sons, Arthur Preston Chase, Town Clerk and Treasurer of Danvers, Walter B. Chase of Wenham, and Ernest G. Chase, who made his home with his mother.

Miss Mary Ward Nichols passed away in Salem on September 18, 1923, in her 82d year. She was born in South Danvers, the daughter of Dr. Andrew Nichols and Mary Holyoke (Ward) Nichols. She attended the public schools in South Danvers until after her father's death, when the family removed to Salem. There she lived with her mother until 1880, when she took up her residence in Danvers with her brother, the late Andrew Nichols, in Hathorne. She was graduated from the Salem High School, and from the Salem Normal School in the class of 1861. She was very active in church, charitable and public service. She was especially interested in botany, literature and local history. A member of the First Church in Salem, she later became a constant attendant of the Unitarian Church in Danvers. For many years she was the treasurer of the Salem Female Charitable Society,

of which she was treasurer emeritus at the time of her death and a member of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames.

Miss Nichols was a former president of the Danvers Woman's Association and was one of its most beloved members, always an inspiration to the club members and those with whom she came in contact. She was a trustee of the Danvers State hospital, serving continuously from 1899, when she was appointed by Gov. Roger Wolcott until February 7, 1922, when she retired. She had been much missed in this capacity for she was loyal and conscientious in her duties and was thoroughly conversant with every detail about the place, knowing personally a great many of the patients. She always had a keen interest in new methods in treatment of patients and in the equipment of the hospital and always stood for anything which was for the hospital or patients.

During and following the illness of her cousin, the late Susan Ward Osgood, she lived at the Osgood residence on

Lafayette street, Salem.

MRS. MARY E. STICKNEY, widow of Charles W. Stickney, passed away on October 1, 1923, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Justin A. Towne, of Hunt Street. She was the daughter of Porter G. and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Marshall, and was born in Danvers February 27, 1851. She was married on October 10, 1870, and all her life was passed in the Woodbury homestead on Locust street. She was a faithful member of Maple Street Church and was much beloved by a large circle of friends. Besides a daughter, she leaves a son, Charles E. Stickney of Haverhill.

ROWLAND BARNES FRENCH passed away at his home in Wakefield on October 13, 1923, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was the son of George W. and Mary Ann (Tapley) French of Danvers, where he was born, March 27, 1856. On June 12, 1888, he married Miss Georgianna R. Holmes of Beaufort, S. C. Mr. French was for nearly twenty-five years a member of the firm of A. H. Brown & Bros., flour and millers' selling agents, in the Chamber of Commerce Building, Boston. He was a member of Mosaic Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Danvers. Several years ago he took up his residence in Wakefield, where after a long illness he passed away. Marked abil-

ity and the strictest integrity were conspicuous characteristics. Having no children of his own he was devoted and untiring in his service to his nephews and nieces. His passing away was a severe loss to family and friends.

MRS. ABBIE A. CANN died at the home of John Lummus on Water street, on October 14, 1923, at the age of seventy years. She was born in Wenham, the daughter of Ivory and Mary (Merrill) Edgecomb. She leaves two sons, Ivory and Edward Cann.

MRS. CLARA M. WHITING, widow of Dr. Lewis Whiting, died suddenly at her home on Putnam Street on December 23, 1923, at the age of seventy-seven years. She was born in Provincetown, October 10, 1846, the daughter of Sabin Mann and Sarah (Johnson) Smith. She came to Danvers at the time of her marriage, October 10, 1867, where her husband had located as one of the first homeopathic physicians in this locality. Her health had not been good for the past few years, but she was able to be about town until the end, which came suddenly. Mrs. Whiting was of an amiable disposition and was a great favorite with young and old. In her younger days she was much interested in the Universalist Church, her musical ability often being called into use for the benefit of many of the activities of that church. She leaves four children, Col. Charles L. Whiting of Chicago, Mrs. Louis A. Young, Miss Harriet F. Whiting and Clarence M. Whiting of this town, and a grandson, the son of a deceased daughter, Mrs. Sarah A. Buckley, who resides in Georgia. She also leaves a sister, Mrs. William J. Rankin, widow of a former Danvers school teacher, who resides in New York.

MRS. HANNAH VILES PUTNAM, widow of Eugene A. Putnam, died at her home in Lynn, December 29, 1923, at the age of eighty-three years. Mrs. Putnam was born at Lynnfield Centre, October 25, 1840, a daughter of Allen Breed and Augusta (Viles) Newhall. Her father was one of the original forty-niners, who, with men from Lynn, Salem, Danvers and Lynnfield, composed the Essex County Trading Company. After attendance at the public schools of Lynnfield, she entered the Salem Normal School, and of her graduating class there are now only two survivors. She retired from teaching

in 1866, when she was married. For many years she was an active advocate of woman suffrage. Surviving her are three daughters, Augusta Newhall Putnam, Anna Merriam Putnam and Mrs. Elizabeth Putnam Clark.

MISS N. CHARLOTTE PORTER passed away on February 5. 1924, at her home, the Porter farm, at the of ninety-one vears. She was the daughter of Capt. Benjamin and Nancy (Kent) Porter, and was born in Marblehead on June 6, 1832. Her father moved to Danvers with his family in 1838, having purchased the fine mansion near the iron works, known today as the Reed-Crowninshield-Porter house. For many years she was a resident of Cincinnati, to which place her father and brothers removed and entered business, but they always retained the old home in Danvers, it being occupied by her brother Benjamin and family. Miss Porter remained in the West until 1890, when with a niece and nephew to whom she had given devoted care since childhood, she returned to Danvers. With the exception of a few years spent in Roslindale, she had resided almost continuously in this town since that time. She had been for many years the oldest member of the Baptist church in Danvers, of which her father was a benefactor and she a liberal supporter. She was a woman of strong personality, interested in all good works, devoted to the work of the church in all fields, and a veritable "lady of the old school." Her mind was keen and she went about among her friends up to the last year of her life. Her Christian character was an example to everyone with whom she came in contact, and it may truly be said, "None knew her but to love her." She leaves two nieces, Miss Helen F. Porter and Miss Anna Niles, and a nephew, Benjamin Porter of Danvers, and nephews, Dr. John Bonsall Porter of McGill University, Montreal, and Herbert K. Porter of California.





